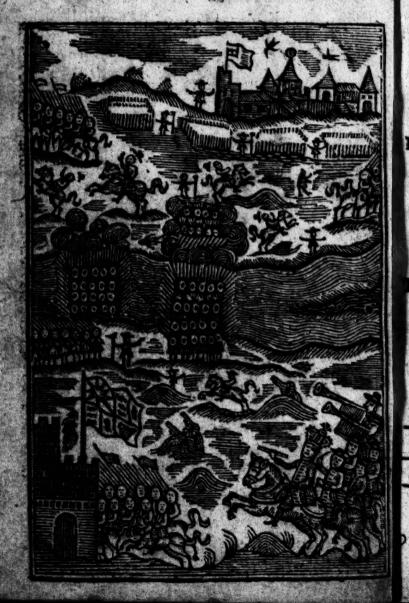
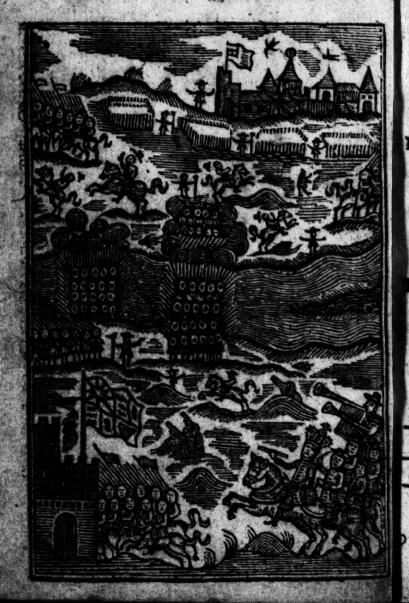
The Battle and Victory of King WILLIAM, by the River Boyn, in Ireland, July 1, 1690.



The Battle and Victory of King WILLIAM, by the River Boyn, in Ireland, July 1, 1690.



HISTORY

OF THE

KINGDOM

0 F

IRELAND.

Being an Account of all the Battles, Sieges, and other confiderable Transactions, both Civil and Military, during the late Wars there, till the entire Reduction of that Country, by the victorious Arms of our late most Gracious Sovereign.

King WILLIAM.

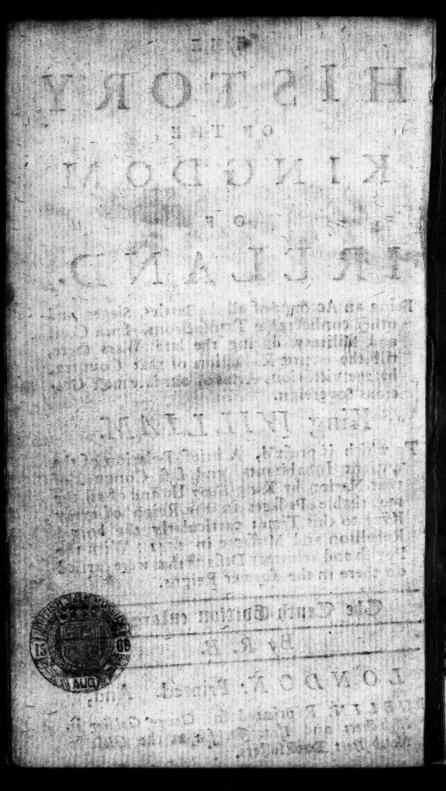
To which is prefix'd, A brief Relation of the antient Inhabitants, and first Conquest of that Nation by King Henry II. and of all the remarkable Passages in the Reign of every King to this Time; particularly the horrid Rebellion and Massacre in 1641: With the Popish and arbitrary Designs that were carried on there in the former Reigns.

The Tenth Edition enlarg D.

By R. B.

LONDON: Printed. And,

UBLIN: Reprinted for George Golding in High fireet, and Isaac Fackson, at the Globe in Meash-siteet, Booksellers.



TOTHE

READER

THE Kingdom of Ireland, has for feveral Ages been an Aceldama or Field of Slaughter, watered with the Blood of English Men; occasioned by their repeated Rebellions, and inveterate Aversion to the English Nation, in Pursuance whereof, they have left no Treacheries, Murders or Villanies unattempted, baing encouraged thereto by their ignorant and superstitious Priests. to whose Dictates this stupid People emirely submis, and who endeavour to somens and cherish this inexorable Hatred, formerly under Pretence of recovering their Liberty. but fince the Reformation, upon Account of Difference in Religion, which made them very troublefome to the renowned Queen Elizabeth, and was the chief Occasion of the horrid and bloody Mafficre in 1641. In the late Reigns they were somewhat quieter, receiving much Favour and Countenance from the Court; but upon bis prefent Majelty's glorious Expedition into this Kingdom, they made an absolute Defection from the Crown of England, and bad totally reduced that Country to Popish Idolary, and French stavery (if bis Majesty's victorious Arms and a mirable Conduct, bad not by the Bleffing of Heaven onquer'd and reduc'd this stubborn Nation to their former Subjection) of which the following History gives a brief Account, as well as of the ancient Inhabitants thereof, and of all confiderable Matters from its first Conquest to this Times which being full of Variety and Delight, I doubt not, wil be as acceptable to the Reader, as my former mean Endescours of this Kind.

BOOKS Printed for, and fold by George Golding at the King's Head in Highstreet, and Isaac Jackson at the Globe in Meath-street.

Bibles Common Prayers Pfalters Cole's Dictionary Boyer's Dictionary Screvelii Lexicon Horace Delphin. Do. Minell. Do. without Notes Virgil Delphin. Do. Minell. Ovid Meram. Delphin. Do. Minell. Ovidi Epift. Delphin. Do. Minell. Do. without Notes Ovid. Triftia Delph, Do. Minell. Do. without Notes Grammars Conftructions Hools Terminations Corderii Elops Fables English Exercises Latin. Do. Histories of all Sorts in Quarto History of Ireland

Quarto
History of Ireland
Book of Knowledge
Life of Christ
Female Policy detected
Academy of Complimes
Line Worthies

Sr. Francis Drake Life of the K. of Swed. Abridgm. of C. Doct. Robinson Crusoe Fairy Tales History of the P. Zulim. History of Fortunatus Moll Flanders Rosamond and Shore Twelve delight. Nov-Don Quevedos Visions Cockers Arithmetick Coffee-House Jests Oxford Jefts London Jests Englands Jefts Rochosters Poems Surprizing Miracles History of Pirates Guide to Glory Ladys Glory Spanish Rogue English Rogue Scotch Rogue Lady's Delight Elizabeth and Effex Reynard the Fox Valentine and Orion Sermon on the Mount Argalus, and Parthenia Legerdemain or Hoops Pocus to Perfection English Emp. in Americ

Eng. Acquisit. in Amer.

edit tellecht in in it in THE

HISTORY

of the KINGDOM of

Ireland. &c.

Being an Abridgment of Dean Story's late Wars in Ireland.

RELAND hath always been accounted a Land of Wonders, and many strange Relations have been made thereof, though the greatest Wonder feems to be, that fu credible Stories should be told, and fo her lieved as they are by the Irif and divers others to this very Day; to give you a Taffe of them we find it recorded in their Histories, that in the North of Munster there are two Islands, a greater and a lefs, in the first never any Woman or Female Creature entereth but they instantly die, as hath been experimented by Bitches, and She-Cats. brought thither to that Purpose. The Cock Birds fing and hop upon the Trees, but the Hens avoid it as a fatal Place. The leffer is called the Living-Isle, because none can die therein, and therefore those that dwell here, when they are even tired with living by Resion of Sickness or old Age, defire to be conveyed former where they no fooner arrive b give up the Ghoft. In the West Part of comin ay they, there is an Island called Aren, to which

ion ion neric

mer.

on

ount

enia

ed. A.

m. us

ov-

ins k

1 44

S

St. Brendan doth often resort, the Air whereof is so great an Enemy to Putrefaction, that they never bury the Bodies of the dead, but are kept above Ground without the the least Smell or Offence. So that a Son may there view his Father, Grand-father, and all his Relations for many

Ages paft.

In Uster is a Lake thirty thousand Paces long, and fifteen thousand broad, out of which ariseth the noble Northern River Bund, wherein there are abundance of great Fish, so that the Nets are oft broken. It is believed by the Inhabitants that there were very wicked vicious People formerly living in this Place, and there was an old Prophecy in every one's Mouth, that whenever a Well which was therein, and was continually covered and locked up carefully, should be lefe open. lo great a Quantity of Water should issue thereout as would torthwith overflow the whole adjacent Country. In happened that an old Beldam coming to fetch Water heard her Child cry, upon which running away in hafte, forgot to cover the Spring, and coming back to do it. the Land was fo over-run that it was past her Help, and at length the, her Child, and all in that Teritory were drowned, which caused this Pool, that remains to this Day. A firange Spring is likewise discoursed of in Ulster, wherewith if a Man wash his Hair or Beard, they presently turn grey, and another of a contrary Quality, make ing all grey Hair black. I have feen a Man, faith my Author, who washing half his Beard with this Water it was all white, the other Part remaining brown. In Connaught is a Well on the Top of a Hill that ebbs and flows equally with the Sea wer the Water is fresh.

At Cofflenock, near Dublin is a Window neither glazed nor latticed, yet a Candle being fet there

in

t

1

0

e

ś

2

y.

le

e

1

٧,

0

p,

eol,

is

2

n k

th

th

e-

he ch

er re in the greatest Wind or Storm, burns as quierly as in the greatest Calm; and a Spring, the Water whereof is wholfome to human Bodies, but Poifon to Brafts. In Kildere is a curious Field upon an Hill, where the Irifb fay, a great Battle will one Time or other be fought between the will and English, with such vall Effusion of Blood sthat a Mill in a Valley hard by that be turned four and twenty Hours with the Streams thereof. In a Plain in this Country, they relate, that chose Stones were formerly placed which are now on Salisbury Plain, and conveyed thither with Sleight of Hand, by Merlin, the Welch Prophet, at the Request of Aurelius Ambrofius King of the Britain In the South Part of Munster is an Island, bles by St. Brendan a famous She Saint in this Ifla with this strange Quality; that If any Hare, Stag. or other wild Beaft be chased thereabout, it makes toward this life; fwimming over a small Stream into it, whither Dogs dare not purfue, but standing on this Side the Bank see their Enemy fir there securely, protected by some invisible Bar from Danger. But the most remarks ble Wonder of all is that of St. Patrick's Purgators thus described by the superflicious Irish Writers. In Ulster there is a Pool which compaffeth an Island in one Part whereof stands a Church. exceedingly enlightened by the glorious Appearance of Angels; the rest of the Isle is dark and horrid, seeming only a Den for Devils and evil Spirits, wherein is a Pir which by a Door leadeth into a Cave of Stone divided into leven which is called Sr. Patrick's Purgatory, for when this Irish Saint preached the Goipel to them, and told them of Joys eternal in another Life for the Godly, and milerable Torments to the Wicked, the People came and luake thus to him; Sir, Though we like your Preaching, yet we are not willing willing to lose our Liberty; you tell us many strange Stories, persuading us to sorsake our Pleasures and Delights on Earth, for which you promise us a Reward in an unknown Place in the other World. You likewise threaten us with a dismal Dungeon, appointed for offenders which, if we could believe to be true would more effectually prevail with us to leave our Delights than any other Motive.

St. Parick perceiving that the Fear of Torment had more Influence upon them than the Bleffednels of Heaven prayed earnestly that God would give them some Resemblance of the future Mifery of finful Souls; whereupon he was directed to this Place wherein if any Person would enter, he was to prepare himself by Prayer and Fasting 15 Days, during which Time the Friars represented to them the Horrors of the Place, and how the evil Spirits would torture them, fo that as foon as they were in. what for want of Food and Sleep, their Fancies have been much disturbed, and they have dreamed of those terrible Things that have been told them; which indeed was the whole Mystery of all these Illusions, as divers affirmed who tried the Experiment in thate fonerstitious Times; however, the Priests made good life of it. by gaining Credit and Money from the poor deluded People. Neither is that excellent Bleffing procured to this Island by the Prayers of their Patron St. Patrick, to be forgot, namely their Freedom from Serpents, and all other venomous Creatures to confirm which, one of their Authors confidently relates the following Story: A young Man in the North of England lying affeep in the Fields, with his Mouth open an Adder crept into it, and fo down into his Belly, and tormented him with fuch violent Pains, that he defired his Friends to kill him, it never ceating to tear, and rend his Bowels but while he was eating; Medicines, nor Pilgrimages

to Saints would do no Good; at length being advited to go to Ireland he no sooner arrived there, and had eat and drank upon the Island, but the Serpent was immediately killed within him, and voiding it downward, was instantly cured, and returned in good Health to England. So that it was a Proverb formerly, there was nothing venomous in Ireland, but the Men and Women which was intended of the Savage and

brutish Manners of the wild Irish.

ories.

arth.

ice in

ismal

d be-

265 to

hent

ffed-

bluc

Mi-

Cted en:

and

iars

ace,

, fo

t of

uch

erri-

inons.

t in

iefts

Mo-

er is

be

and

ich,

fol-

n of

nto ent

im,

but

to

Neither was the inhabiting of this Country less miraculous than the Place, especially as to the Antiquity thereof; for it is recorded in the wish Chronicles that when the Patriarch Noah threatned the People of the old World than Vengeance would follow their Wickedness, and thereupon built an Ark, to convince them that the whole Earth would be overflown in a few Years, the Generality difregarded his Admonitions, only Cefarea, Noah's Niece, believing her Uncle's Prophecy, got a Ship and accompanied with three Men and fifty Women, refulved to find out some Country, never yet inhabited, but unsported with Vice, and thereby free from the Sentence of God's Wrath, After long feiling and many Dangers, they at length arrived in Ireland, but within forty Days after their landing the universal Deluge came, and swept away all these new Inhabitants at once. This they say, happened in the Year after the Creation of the World, 1556, which was very wonderful, being long before the Art of Navigation was invented.

But to let this pass with as little Credit as the Reader pleases, it will be a sufficient fidnour to the Arciquity of the Irish, to allow that their Country was first peopled by some us North's Kindred, even as soon as any Island in the World for their Histories relate, that about two

A s

hundredi

Ó

fe

cl

C

fi

u

ei

t

tl

ti

16

n

hundred Years after the Flood, upon the Confusion of the Tongues at Babel, Faphet and his Posterity, emboldened by Noab's Ark, built a Ship, wherein they adventur'd to make new Discoveries in the unknown Parts of the World; amongst them was one Bastolenus, who encouraged by the Example of Nimred then Monarch of Affria, resolved to settle a Kingdom in these Western Islands where he might rule without Controul, and at length Fortune brought him and his People to the Coast of Ireland where he fettled, and left three Sons behind him. Among his Pollowers, were fome of the Posterity of chim that were Giants, who by the Example of Ninus rebelled against their King and fee up a nother, who contended together withdubious Success; at length the Giants were utterly subdued, their Enemies sparing neither Man Woman nor Child; and to fatisfy their Revenge to the full; they would not vouchfafe to bury them, but let them lie like dead Dogs, the Stench whereof cauled fuch a mortal Pestilence, that few of the Victors escaped with Life but those who fled a. way by Sea to avoid the Infection distribution

And here our Irish Author tells us, that one of the Giants, Named Roamus, who was perserved, lived above two thousand Years after (ewice the Age of Methusalem) by whom St. Patrick was throughly informed of the State of this Country, and being babrized by him died in the Year of our Lord, 430. Some few of these Giants hid themselves in Gaves and Dens, after the last Battle, till Famine, forced them to seek for Relief, when creeping out, and finding no Resistance, they grew holder, and having Notice how Matters had happened, settled themselves in the best Part of the Country, then Magos, one of the Sons of Japher inhabiting in Systic, in Process

n-

115

ta

ew d:

ra-

of

efe

ut

im he

ng

of

A.

ous

u b.

an

ult.

let

mf

the

d a-

one

erv.

vice.

was.

try,

rol

hid

laft

Re-

efil.

JOW.

the

e of

cels

of Time, several of his Posterity, delirous to feek Adventures, landed in Heland, but were chaled thence by the Giants, after Wars had continued between them 216 Years. Next, the five Sons of Dela from Greece came hither, and peterly routed the Giants, being before weakened by their own Diffention, and then divided. the Country into five Provinces, as they are at this Day, fixing a Scone in the Midft of the Counery, to make the Division more equal but at length Ambition prevailing, one of these sons, named Stanius, fubdued his Brethren, and reigned alone, but was interrupted in his new Dominion, by an Army of Scythians, who invaded the Land, after them the Briton, and then the Stors under Gathelus, as is by some mentioned, came from Spain and fixing here reigned a great while in Peace, till the Pists came thither out of Scythia under Roderick, being accidentally cast ashore upon those Coasts, who were brought before the King of Ireland, to whom Roderick thus In

"It is not because we degenerate I " Courage of our Ancestors, but by the Frowns of Fortune, that we are now become humble "Supplicants to Ireland who never yet fubmitted to any other Nation; Behold, Sir King. " and regard us well and then believe that it " is no small Occasion which makes our lusty " Bodies thus to stoop, Scythians we are, even Piets of Scythia, from which two Names there eredounds to us much Glory; we will not whine " and complain, that civil Wars at Home forced us from our own Country, thereby to move " Pity in you rowards Strangers; let our Serwanes and Children discourse that at Leisure, " we only defire the Pavour to refule fome thore "Time in our Land, as our Necessies requires " A King craves this Kindnels of a King, Soldidiers of Soldiers; Princes are eafily fenfible how much it concerns their Honour and Interest to relieve and support other Princes. coppressed by traiterous Practices; yea, all Men. are naturally inclined to have Compassion of their fellow Creatures, and to be fenfibly touched with their Calamities. Admit then, we beleech you, these scattered Remnants of Scythia. If your Land be narrow, we are not many, if your Soil be barren, we are born and bred to Hardiness. If you live in Peace, we are at your Command as Subjects. If you make War, we are ready to serve you as Soldiers, "We demand no Kingdom, no State, no Pomps "nor Triumphs in Ireland, we are here alone, and have left those Things behind us with our Enemies; howsoever you dispose of us we " shall be content therewith, not remembring what we formerly have been, but what we now are.

After mature Consultation with their ancient Records, which forbad them to mingle divers Nations in one Realm, as occasioning Quarrels and Diffentions, and confidering their want of Room, they persuaded these Strangers to go into Bittin, providing Ships and Guides to convey them thither, who landed them in the North Parts. now called Scotland, where, contrary to their Expectation, Marius King of the Britons, waiting their coming, fell upon them, and flew King Roderick and most of his Followers; those who escaped, upon humble Submission, he licensed to inhabit the uttermost Parts of Scotlands at length Fergus came out of Ireland with his Stors, and inhabited there, as is already related. The Iriff. as fome Authors write, were first converted to Christianity by St. James the Apostle, about this Time, though themselves say, that Palalin

W

6

P

in

R

fir

li

Ir

th

St

n

a

C

ble

n-

es.

en.

of

oly

en.

of

nd

we

ike

ers.

ne,

we

ng

we

ent

ers

of

ito

ver

rth

to

ons,

ew

ofe

lit

nd ;

cots,

The

ted

dina was was first fent from Pope Celestine to preach the Gospel to them, and after him the renowned Patrick, who acted Wonders among them, make ing many Female Saints, and among other Bridget, a By-blow of a Captain in Leinfter, who finding his Wench with Child, after the was delivered of this Bridget, fold her privacely to an Irish Conjurer, for fear of his Wife's lealonsy? the young Lass was instructed in the Faith by St. Patrick, and was of fo great Judgment, that not only the People: but a whole Synod of Bithops affembled near Dublin to hear her wife Counsel in many weighty Causes: One Adion in her Childhood made her famous; The King of Leinster had bestowed on her Father for his good Services, a rich Sword garnished with many coffly lewels; this Damfel going often to visit her poor sick Neighbours, and having not wherewithal to relieve them, by reason of the Covetou fness of her Father and Mother, the fecretly gave them those lewels out of that useless Sword, which being known, the King was much offended thereat, and coming one Time to banquet with the Father, he called her before him, not yet above nine Years old, demanding how the durff in that manner deface the Gift of King ? She answered, " They are bestowed upon a better King than you. whom finding in such Extremity, I would have given him. all that my Father, yea, all that you had, and your selves too if it were in my Power, rather than Jefus Christ thould starve."

In the Year of Christ 186, the Dines or Norwegians, being much inclined to invade other Countries, sensible they could not find more barren Lands than their own, grew dreadful both by Sea and Land, seizing upon the Isles of Briney, and going from thence to belond under

one

one Turgefine conquering the Irifh Kings and reigned thirty Years, exercifing all kind of Tyranny upon the Nobility and Commons; it happened that the King of Meath was in some trust with him of whom he required his only Daughter for his Concubine; the Father readily anfwered, faving, 1 Your Highnes's Fancy, there " are divers Ladies of Quality in this Country, firter Bedfellows for a King than my brown "Girl;" and then reckoned up many of his Nieces and Coufins, extolling them to be rather Angels than human Creatures, that he even rawished the Tyrant with loy before he saw them! but making fome Delay, he began to lusped that it was only a Trick to preferve his Daughter from him; to take off which, the King of Meath spake thus to him; " If I thould fay that I wil-" lingly give you my only Daughter to be de-" Hower'd, your Highness's Wildom would fure "Iv judge I did but flatter you; and yet if ten fuch Daughters were dearer to me than the fatisfying your Pleasure, by whose Bounty and "Goodness the and I and all the rest are supported. I should be unworthy of that Friend thip and Confidence which you are pleafed to " allow me; as for the Wench, the must needs seckon it a great Honour to be admitted to the Bed of for great a Prince, fince Queens have formerly taken long fourneys to vield themselves up to noble Conquerors, in hope to have iffue by them ; if there be any Scandil in it, a thort Time will wear it out but "fuch a Friend as you have been to me and mine I can never hope to find, and therefore " fear your Displeasure more than the Loss of twenty Maidenheads, fince Fathers have not " valued to give their own Wives to fatisfy the "Lufts of their Sons 1: appoint then the Time

T

M

te

ha

C

BI

de

ra

b

th

re

qu fo

th

54

45

-

45

22

.

16

nd

y.

p

ust

h

n-

ere

ry,

vn his

ner

ra.

mt

nat

wil

de-

Te.

fa-

nd

up-

nd-

eds

to

ens

eld

ope.

anbut

and

fore

s of

not

the ime

300

and Place remote from your Court, and I will fend you my Daughter, accompanied with twelve or fixteen young Ladies, the meaner of whom is an Emprels in Comparison of her, and when they are before you chuse your Game as you like, and if my Child chance to please you, she cannot be too good to be at your Command, I desire only, that if any of your Friends shall require the same Favour, your Majesty would remember whose Daughter she is.

The Tyrant dismissed him with repeated Thanks for this liberal Offer, and the King of Meath, at the Time appointed, dreft up his Daughter in the best Manner, and with her fixteen handsome beautiful young Men in Women's Cloaths, who were all presented to him in his privy Chamber, none being prefent but a few debauched Attendants; whereupon thefe young Men drew out their Daggers, and killed the Tvrant and all the rest, with very small Resistance this Act was foon blown over all Ireland, and the oppressed Princes instancly role in Arms to recover their Liberties; all Meath and Leinfler quickly affen blede whom the King, commending for their Forwardness in so natural a Quarrell thus encouraged, "My Lords and Friends, the "Cafe neither admitteth Delay, non requires any great confulting, Speed and Courage is all in all ; while the Thing is fresh and news " and fome of our Enemies are still and affeep, feine lament, others carle; fome are counfelling, bot all dismayed, ler us prevent their Pury difmember their Strength, cut off their Plight and feize upon their Places of Refuge and De-" fence; it is no Victory if we plack their Pea-"there and do not break their Necks not to-"chale them, in but to roule them out to

Dub

0 :

ho va:

10

is

ice

יח

oai

ise

he

"weed them, not to rake them over; not to tread them down, but utterly to root them up; this Lesson the Tyrant himself taught me, for demanding once of him, by way of Parable, how Land might be freed from certain rativenous Fowls that annoy it, he advised us to watch the Place where they bred, and fire their Ness about their Ears, let us go then and fall upon those Cormorants which shrowd themselves in our Possessions; and let us destroy them, that neither Ness nor Root, neither Seed nor Stalk, neither Branch nor Stump remain of this cursed and ungrateful Generation.

He had scarce ended his Oration, when the People with Shouts of Joy extolled him as the Defender of their Lives and Liberties, affuring him of their utmost Affstance, and so joined their Forces; they with a running Camp, in a very short Time, cleared every Corner of the Land of the Norwegians, razing their Castles to the Ground, killing all that relifted, and banish ing the rest, whereby every Prince again recovered his own Government. The Histories of Demnark relate: that some Time before this, Frid lenus, King of the Danes, arriving in Ireland, befleged Dublin, but perceiving it hard to take, by reason of the Strength of the Walls, he contrived to catch a Number of Swallows, who had their Nefts in the Houses within the City, and ried Wild fire to their Feet, they flying home, fer the Houses on fire, which whill the Citizens endeavoured to quench, they entered the City! After which Gonne, the third King of Denmark though a Pagan, married Thyra, Daughter to the Christian King, Etheldred of Britain, by whom he had two Sons, Canute and Harold, who first invaded England, and then Ireland, where, at the Siege of Dublin

E to

hem

me,

n ra-

s to

heir

fall

rem.

trey

ther

ump

ene-

the

the

ring

ned

in a

the

s to

ifh

eco-

of

Frid

be-

by

on.

had

and

ens

ity

ark

the

n hé

ded

e of blue

Dublin Canute was flain, who for his Valour was o extreamly beloved by his Father, that he yowed to kill him with his own Hands, who hould bring him Tidings of his Death. Gomo was now very old and blind, pleasing himself in nothing more than hearing of the Victories of is Sons; when therefore Queen Thyra had Noice of her son's Death, which neither the nor my other durst discover to him, she contrived to cloath her Husband all in Mourning, and prepared all Things usual as at a Funeral, and then ised many lamentable Expressions of Grief for the Loss of some Friend; which Gomo perceiving, Wo is me! faid he, you then fignify the Death of my Son Canute; whereunto the answered, that he himself, and not she, had discovered the Truth." whereupon for Grief thereof he oftantly gave up the Ghoft.

We find little material in the Irif Chronicles. rom this Time till the Conquest thereof by King lenry the Second, which, how it was occasioned. shall now relate. In the Year 1167 Dermos facmur. King of Leinster, possessed all the East Parts of the Isle along the Sea-Coasts, using great ruelty towards the Lords and Gentry: It hapened that Maurice, King of Meath, going far ino the Country, Dermor in the mean time Role way his Queen by her Confent; which Maurice, von his Return, refolving to revenge repreented it to Roderick Q Connor King of Connaught. nd Monarch of all Ireland, befeeching his Affilance against the vile Adulterer; the People of teinster detesting both Dermot and his Quarrel for is former Tyrannies, universally for look him. o that he was forced to King Henry the fecond or Succour, who was then employed in his Wars n France; Henry had before cast his Eye upon Ireland. ecause they always affisted the French with Men. and

rd

ey

re

e

ar

e

ot

VE

in

res

m

y

27

01

u

0

e

N

and Adrian an Englishman, being now Pope he easily obtained his Confent for the Conquest thereof upon Condition of reducing the Inhabitants to Christianity, who were almost turned barbarous at this very Time Dermot offered him his Service of which he was very joyful, but having Wan with France, he had no Opportunity to go with him, and therefore taking an Oath of Fidelity and Obedience from him he took him into his Protection, and for his more speedy Affiliance sent him into England, honourably accended, with Letters Patent to this Effect, "Henry King of England, Duke of Normandy and Aquitain, and Earl of A you to all our faithful Subjects, English Normans, Welchmen and Scots, and to all other Nations what loever, subject to our Domi " nion, fendeth greeting. When thefe Letter shall come to your Hand, know ye, That w have received Dermot Prince of Leinster into the Bosom of our Grace and Benevolence; Where " fore who soever of our loving Su jects within our Dominions, will aid, affift, and reflor "him as our Liege Man and faithful Subject, be you affured that you have not only our Li cence, but shall receive our Favour and Thank for the fame." With thefe Letters he arrived at Bristok where he agreed with Richard Strongbon Earl of Pembroke, to give him his only Daughter in Marriage, for which the Earl was the next Spring to lettle him in his Kingdom, which was to descend to him in Right of his Wife after Dermot's Decease; in the mean Time Robert Fitz Stephens and Maurice Fitz-Gerald, his Brother, Gen tlemen of Wales promised Dermos that if he would affere them an Estate in the Town of Wexford for ever, they would affift him to begin the Recovery of his Country while the Earl of Pembroke was providing stronger Forces, and ac -cordingly

eaffi

ereof

ts to

fous:

rvice

Wan

with

y and

Pro-

fent

with

ig of

1 Ear

ngliff

other

omi

tten

t w

o the

here

thic

flore

ba be

r Li

ank

ive

ebow

hter

next

was a free

Fitz Gen

f he

n of egin

rl of

l ag ngly rdingly Dermot going over privately before, ey with thirty Knights, fixty Equires, and ree hundred Archers, landed in Ireland, being e first Englishmen that ever came thither, and arching towards Wexford. Dermot met them with e hundred Men, and joining their Forces they on took the Town of Wexford, which was freely yen to Fitz-Stephens, according to their Coveint; and their Army daily increasing, they revailed so much, that Roderick, the Monarch, asmbled all the petry Kings to defend their Couny; at length an Agreement was made, whereby ermot was restored to his former Estate; and ore Forces arriving from England, Dermot, enuraged thereby refolved to be revenged of ofe of Dublin, who had been great Enemies to him and his Father; and marching thither ey foon submitted themselves to him.

Now arrived the Earl of Pembroke with a conderable Aid, wherewith he made fuch notable onquests that King Henry growing jealous of s Greatnels, sent an Edict to recall all the Enth our of Ireland; but the Troubles raised by omas Pecket, Archbishop of Camerbury, hinder'd e Prosecution thereof; Pembroke was then in ublin, where he was closely belieged by the Irifo nder Roderick (Dermet dying some Time before) nd was at last reduced to such Extremity, that ey resolved to fally forth and die like Men, raer than starve; and so issuing out with not aove two or three hundred Men, they valiantly faulted their Enemies Camp, confifting of near hirty thousand, with so much Resolution, that ith great Slaughter of them, they obtained a lorious Victory, chafing their Enemies till Night. ame on, and then returning triumphantly with bundance of Provisions and rich spoil into he City, Roderick himfelf hardly escaping with

I

ela

nd.

ng

ry

aug

he

igh

K

ea

ore

y,

iel

er

OT

I

ho

ar

e

a

1

1

t

his Life; after which the Earl of Pembroke coming into England, surrender'd Dublin and all the Calles and Forts over the Sea Coasts to King Hem and thereby remov'd his Jealousy, and was

again received into Favour.

In 1172 King Henry the second landed with confiderable Army, whom Rederick in Behalf of himself, and all the other petty Princes of that Kingdom, acknowledged for his fovereign Lord and the supreme Prince of all that Island, for that none refused Obedience to Henry but only the Province of Ufter: The Christmas after, the King royally feasted all those Princes, who were become his Subjecte, at Dublin and then taught the Irish first to ear Cranes Flesh, which was be fore abhorred by them. He then called a Synol where divers Abuses were reformed, and new Canons made for the future Government of the Church, and among others, " That fince it had " pleafed God to bring them under the English Dominion, they should for the future observe " all the Rites and Ceremonies of the English Church," Soon after King Henry returned to En eland being fummoned by the Pope to answer for the Death of Thomas Becket which occasion ed much Trouble. In 1185 Henry made over all his Right and Title of Ireland to his youngest Son Fohn after King of England, who landing at Wa terford, accompanied with a few diffolute Companions, whose Advice he only regarded, caused great Commotions, whereupon he went back again the same Year. After the Death of his Brother, Richard the first. John succeeded, and came again to Ireland fettling the Country, and banishing the Lacies for some Misdemeanors, but upon Submission gave them Pardon, the not without paying him great Fines.

מחיוו

Caf

Henry Was

h

If of

that

ord

d, fo

only the

were ught

s be

new

fth

had

nelil

ferve

ng li

or En

fwer

fion.

er all

t Wa

Com

back

f his

, and , but

not

him

In 1300 Edward the first sept for Aid out of reland, to affish him in the Wars against Scotland, nd after his Death the Stors invaded Ireland, beng affished by the wild Irish, whereby the Counry was miserably ruin'd, four Princes of Conaught joining with them; but by the Valour of he English eleven thouland were flain in one ight, among whom were the King of Connaught, Kelly a great Lord, and divers others. eath of O Kelly is somewhat remarkable; the ord Bremingham, Commander of the English Arly, fent out John Huffey, his Esquire, into the ield, to view the dead Bodies, and learth wheer h s old mortal Enemy O Kelly were flain song the reft; Huffey goes only with one Man turn up the Bodies and was presently espi-by O Kelly that lay lurking behind a Bulh ho knowing Huffey to be a front Man, came toards him and faid "Huffey, thou feeft I am armed at all Points, as well-as my Elquire, thou art na ked with thy Page only, lo that had I not a great Kindness for thee, for thine own Sake, I would flay thee for the Sake of thy Mafter but if thou wilt come and ferve me, as I defire, I promise upon St. Patrick's Staff, to make thee a Lord of a greater Estate in Connaught than thy Master hath in Ireland." These Words of prevailing upon Huffey, a lufty Fellow belongg to O Killy began to reproach him for refuting fair an Offer; so that Huffey had now three to I with; he therefore dispatched this Fellow t. and then ftruck O Kelly's Elquire fuch a Blos der the Ear, that he laid him for dead . Laftly, fell upon O Kelly himself, and instantly slew n; and then perceiving the Efquire, who was ly assonished with the Stroke, to revive again, caused him to carry his Lord's Head upon uncheon, and presented it to Bremmeham. who this notable Service knighted Huffer, and gave

him large Possessions, the Successors of whose Fa

mily were afterwards Lords of Galtrim.

In King Edward the Second's Reign the Lon Roger Mortimer was fent over Justice into Ireland at which Time Edward Bruce. Brother to Rober Bruce, King of Scotland, who had taken fever Places, and caused himself to be crowned Kin of Ireland, was flain in a great Battle, wherein the Scots were vanquished; one Mampas, an E elishman, who rushed into the Midst of the Fight to encounter Bruce Hand to Hand, was in the Search found dead, fallen upon the Body of Brun This Year, 1320, an University was erected in Dublin, about which Time the Lady Alice Kent with her two Companions Petronelle and Bale were charged with Inchantment, and that the had Conference every Night with a Spirit calle Robin Artison, to whom they facrificed in the High way nine red Cocks, and eleven Peacocks Eye and that this Lady swept the Streets of Kilken in the Twilight, bringing all the Filth to the Door of her Son William Outlaw, muttering the Words:

> To the House of William, my Son, Go all the Wealth of Kilkenny Town.

The Lady made her Escape, but in searchin her Closet (says my Author) they found a Wifer of Sacrament Bread, having the Devil's Nam stamped thereon instead of Jesus Christ, and a Dintment wherewith she greased a Staff, upo which she galloped through thick or thin, as a pleased; Perronelle was burnt at Kilkenny upon the Account.

In the Reign of King Edward the Third, 130 the triff in Meath and Leinster rebelled, and was quilhed the Earl of Ormand, burning fourice

DIE

gli

ge

00

t

va

cu

ga

e

ty

th

St

C

n

F

BI

er

c

C

0

P]

m

ot ca

pe

th

bı

tr

12:

glifb in a Church, and committing woful Outges. At length the Citizens of Wexford falling on them, flew 400, the rest being drowned the Water of Slane. At this Time Sir Robert vage, a wealthy Knight, dwelt in Ulster, who to cure himself from the Incursions of the Irilb. gan to foreify his Mannor Houses with Castles d Ditches, exhorting his Son and Heir to do e same, for the Benefit of himself and Postety: Father, (lays young savage) I " remember the Proverb, better a Caftle of Bones than of Stones; whereof I have the Strength and Courage of Men, by the Grace of God I will never incumber my felf with dead Walls; my Fort shall be the youthful Blood of my Friends. and where I have Room to fight.', The Paer in a Fume left building; but the Neglect this Counsel was the Ruin of that and meother English Families in Uffer. This Savage. ving railed Forces against the Irish, gave to ey Man before the Fight a front Cup of Aqua Wine, or firong Ale, and provided Plenof Beef, Venison and Fowls for their Return. ich his Captains difliking, confidering the certainty of War, fince the Enemy might ppen to feast upon the fame, they being fo against a Mulcitude of Irifb, " Gentlemen, faid he, fmiling) You are too full of Envy, this World is but an Inn, wherein we have no tertain Interest but are only Tenants at the Will of the Lord: If it please him to command us hence, as from our Lodging, and fet other good Fellows in our Room, what Hurt can it he for us to leave 'em Meat for their Supperal Lee them floutly win it and est it. If they should come to our Houses, we could not but welcome them with what the Country affords, and therefore much Good may do

ſe F

Lord reland Rober Vera King

erein n Ei Fight

Bruo ed in Ketth Bafel

the calle High

Eye ilken the

chin W

Nam nd a upo as fi

En

them with all my Heart; however I have fue "Confidence in your Courage and Gallanty that I doubt not but we shall return home "safe at Night, and banquet merrily upon ou "own Provisions," Which happened according ly; for falling upon them, they in a shore Time cut off three thousand Irish Men, and returned

triumphanely home. id mineral to residual to

In 1394 King Richard the fecond being much grieved for the Death of his beloved Queen Am not able to endure his Chambers of State with out Tears, passed over into Ireland to divert him felf, where divers Princes renewed their Homas to him. In 1398 the Irifh rebelling, Roger Morting Earl of March, the King's Lieutenant, was flain with divers other Persons of Quality, to h venge which King Richard failed again to Trelan had feveral successful Skirmishes again them killing at one Time two hundred of the Rebels, and many more afterward; and then go ing to Dublin he continued there some Time, d vers Lords and Princes Submitting themselve and were received very courteoufly by him During his Stay here, he had Intelligence, the Henry Duke of Lancaster, his Uncle, whom he his lately banished, was returned into England de figning to deprive him of his Crown; whereupo he committed the Duke's Son, and the Duke Gloucester's Sons both then'in Ireland, Prisone to the Caffle of Trim, and then imbarking a rived in Wales, where he found such weak Affi rance, that at length he fell into his Advertage Hands, and was disposed of by Authority of Parl ament, the Duke of Lancaster being admitted reign in his flead, by the Name of Henry to Fourth; in whose fecond Year Sir Stephen Sch was made Lieurenant who was much exclaim against by the People, for his former Violence

ad

is

in

Dat

in

ha

ad

ha

iv

lu

va

O

7

h

a

ind Extortions under King Richard, upon which is Lady affur'd him, the would no longer continue with him there, unless he took a folemn bath upon the Bible, not knowingly or willingly to wrong any Christian Creature in hat Kingdom, and to repair all the Wrongs he had done, the having made such a Vow to Christ, hat unless this were perform'd she could not ive with him, without Peril of her Soul. Her lusband consented hereto, and became afterwards as famous for Justice, as he had been be-

ore infamous for Oppression.

e fuci

antr

home

n ou

rding

Time

UTRE

CI to

m uch

n Am

with t him

omag

rtime

flain

to re

reland

gain

of th

en go

ne, di Celve

hin

e, the

he hi ind de

eu pol

Cone

ig a

rfario

Par

redat

ry th

Sch

lene

In the Reign of King Henry 5, 1420 fames Buter, Earl of Ormend, being Lieutenant, some of he Irish Lords making Insurrections. The arl fought with them in the red Moor of Athithere (faith my Author) the Sun being almost own, miraculously stood still for three Hours. ill the Irish who were commanded by O Moore. nd his terrible Army, were utterly vanguishd, with the Loss of a very few English, neither id the Bog or Quagmire endamage either Horse r Man of Ormoni's Party till the Feat was accomlished, but continued firm, like other Ground. n King Henry the fixth's Reign, Richard Duke f York. Father to Edward the fourth, was Lieuenant his fecond Son George after Duke of Glarence being born in the Castle of Dublin. The East f Besmond was Deputy in Edward the fourth fime, who speaking disgracefully of the King harrying the Lady Elizabeth Grey, the caused his Sovernment in Ireland to be examined, and for Mildemeanors therein he was condemned and beheaded at Tredagh.

Girald Earl of Kildarr, was Deputy in Henry the eventh's Time, to whom Richard Symons, a subil Priest applied himself bringing to him a roung Lad, his Scholar, named Lambers, who is

P

be

Ac

the

eul

Off

tic

.

4

hit

of

Ea

En

fer

br

ne

W

po

Ea

n

40

..

c.

86

C6

Accu fet

he affirmed to be the Son of George Earl of Clarene lately escaped out of the Tower of London; the Youth had been so well tutor'd, and acted the Part of a Prince to gracefully, that the Earl of Kildare, and many others of the Nobility, elpouled his Quarrel, and crowned him King in Dublin, with much Joy and Triumph; and then raising Forces they embarked for England, and landed in Lancashire, but were defeated by King Henry's Army, and Lambert taken, but pardoned for Life. In 1460 the Dutchels of Burgundy rail. ed another Spirit of Illusion: One Perkin Warbeck whom the lent into treland affuring the Lords that he was the youngest Son of King Edward the fourth, named Richard, who had been firangely preserved from the Cruelty of his Uncle Grad Back; but he being taken Prisoner, confessed the whole imposture.

In King Henry the 8th's Time the Earl of Kill dere was continued Deputy, a plain, open-hear ted Man, very passionate and soon appealed; Being once in a great Rage with his Servans. one of his Efquires offer'd Mr. Borce a Gentle man Retainer, an Irill Hobby, upon Condition be would just then plack an Hair from the Earl's Beard; Mr. Boyce took him at his Word, and knowing the Farl's Good-nature, flept to him and acquainted him with the Bufiness; "Well, fait "the Earl I am concent, but if thou pluck a " hove one Hair, I shall reach the a second Bor "on the Ear." Being accused hefore Hem the feventh, for burning the Cathedral of Called and many Witnesses appearing to justify it, he faddenly confess'd the Fact to the Wonder and Detellation of those present; who admiring how he would come off; " By Jesus (fays be) "I would never have done it, had I not been "told that the Arch-hilhop was within it Now he being there present, and principal

Accuser, the King laughed at the plainness of the Man, that he should alledge that for an Excuse, which was the greatest Aggravation of his Offence. Lastly, they summed up all in this Article. All Ineland cannot rule this Earl." No quoth the King? Then in good Faith he shall rule all Ireland," and thereupon constituted

him Deputy.

erette

the

the 1 of

g in

then

and

Cine

oned

rail

beck.

ords.

I the

gely

Grook

the

Kil

lear.

I BLES,

ntle

tion

arl's

and

and

faid

ka

Bor

lenn

the

, be

and

IN

he)

EEB

i pal 11 fet

In 1921 Thomas Howard Earl of Surry, after Duke of Norfolk was made Lord Lieutenant and the Earl of Kildare was, by the Contrivance of his Enemies summoned over into England, to answer feveral Acculations against him, and being brought before the Council, the proud Cardinal Wolfey then Lord Chancellor, charged him with several Misdemeanors, as holding Correspondence with the Irish Rebels, especially the Earl of Defmond his Kiniman, who had been treating with the French and Emperor, about invadng the Island, and not feizing him when in his Power; with divers other Crimes; using chefe Expressions to Kildare, among others: " Surely this Juggling and false Play becomes neither a Man of Honesty nor Honour; had you but lost a Horse or a Cow, two hundred of your Retainers had come at your Whiftle to refeue " the Prey, even from the utmost Parts of Ulffer; all the Triff in the Country must have fled be fore you; but in purfying fo great an Enemy as Definiond Merciful God! How nice, how fearful, " how backward have you been? One While he from Home, another Time he keeps close Home; " sometimes he is fled; sometimes on the Borders where you dare not venture: I find, my Lord, " there are dreadful Bugbears on the Borders " which affright the Earl of Kildere; Earl! nay, King of Kildare; for when you please you can command like an Emperor; where you are

" malicious the most loyal Subjects are accounted " Irifb Enemies; and where you please an Irifb "Rebel shall pass for a dutiful Subject ; Hearts " and Hands, Lives and Fortune lye all at your " Pleature; and those that do not fawn upon " you and flatter you, dare not presume to come

·C

F

t

T

5

· t

. 4

"into your presence.".

The Earl as well as the Lords of the Council. were much offended at this odious and abufive Discourse, which was usual with the Cardinal defiring him to name and prove Particulars; at length Kildare being out of Patience interrupted him, saying; " I find (my Lord) that you are very fit to be the Mouth of this Board; but " (my Lord) these that put these Words into " your Grace's Mouth had very wide ones them-" felves, and have long gaped for my Ruin, and " having no other Stuff have filled their Mouths " with Smoak: What my Coufin Desmond hath " contrived I know not; I beshrew his naked " Heart for holding out so long; but what is " this to me cannot he conspire but I must be " of his Council ? Cannot he hide except I wink? "Can he have no Friends but I must be the Traytor? This is strange reasoning; you would " not fee him. fay they; when he was within "my View? Who flood by when I let him ef-" cape? They will swear it they say; Why? Be-" cause they have my Letters; They may lye lewely against my Cousin Desmond fince none dares contradict them; but for my Part I nes ver thought them to have fo much Wit, nor Honefty that I would have ventur'd the Life of a good Hound upon their Secrecy or Silence, " much less my own. Touching my Kingdom, "I know not what your Lordship means. If " your Grace imagines, that a Kingdom confilts "in ferving God, obeying my Prince, ruling nted

Irifh

earts

Your

pon

ncil.

afive

inal

; at

pted

are

but

into

iem-

and

aths

nath

ked

Lt is

t be

nk?

the

uld

nin

ef-

Be-

lye

ne

ne

Ho-

of

ce

om, If ifts

ng ith

him

with Love, Suppressing Rebels and execuring fustice, I would be glad to be invested with to Royal a Name; but if you term me King as repining at the Government of my Sovereign. conniving at Malefactors, or injuring the Peaceable. I utterly disclaim that odious Title, admiring that your Grace out of your profound Wisdom seems to appropriate so facred a Name to fuch wicked Actions, But however, I wish (my Lord) you and I were to change Kingdoms but for one Month; I doubt not but in that Time I should gather up more Crums than the Revenues of my Earls dom are worth. But you are well and warm, and continue you fo ftill; but do not upbraid me with fuch base Crimes. I flumberin a hard Cabbin while you sleep in a Bed of Down; I ferve the King under the Cope of Heaven, when you are served at Home under a Canopy; I drink Water out of my Iron Head piece, when you drink Wine out of Golden Cups; my Horse is train'd up for the Wars, while your Genner is taught to amble: You are begraced and belorded, you are crept and kneeled unto, when in the mean Time, I can find ' small Regard with the Irish Borderers, who are fo flour they will never kneel to me, except I cut off their Legs by the Knees."

The Council were much pleased at these sharp Girds of Kildare against Wolfey who rising up in a Fury committed the Earl to Prison, but he was afterwards bailed by the Duke of Norfolk, to the Cardinal's great Grief, and entertained in his House; during which the Trish made another Insurrection; and the Cardinal again charging Kildare as the Fomenter thereof, committed him to the Tower, for which he was much piried by the Lieutenant and all the Court, who loved

Car

nl

M

10

t

1

or

.

tel

FT

Ħ

him heartily. One Night when the Lieurenant and he were playing at Shovel-board, a Warrant was fent for executing Kildare at which the Lieus tenant fetching a deep Sigh; By St. Bride (fay) "he) Lieutenant, there is fome mad Game, in that Serool of Paper; but let it fall how it will, have at the Game." When he understood the Message "Well, faid he, pray do me the Fvour to go to " the King, and know certainly whether it be his Pleafure." The Lientenant was much afraid of displeating the Cardinal, yet his Kindness to his Friend prevailing, he posted to the King at Midnight; and having admittance shewed him the Warrant , the Kingincenfed (as he faid) at the Saueinels of the Priest, gave him his Signet in Token of a Commermand; which when the Cardinal and derstood, he rayed and raged in fuch furious Language that the Lieutenant went away leave ing him to mutter over the Devils Pater nother by himself. Shootly after Wolfey was thrown out of Favour, and the Earl restored to his Life and Eftate; and Sir William Sheffmeson being made De party of Ireland, carried Kuldare along with him.

About this Time the Lieutenant being at Diff her. News came that the O Moore were in Arms and ready to invade the Englis Pale; whereupon the Mayor of Dablin railing Forces marched & gainft them, who disperfing themfelves, a Party fell upon the Catringes, which were weakly guarded, but were fo warmly received by a flour young Man nam'd Patrick Fitz-Simmon, that he you red them, and cut off two of the Rebels Heads. Next Morning the Governor's Men, who flet from Fitz Simmote reported that he ran away, and the Carriages were loft; whereupon the Governor coming in a Rage to the Mayor's Tent, ery'd out, that his Man Fitz Simmons was a cowardly Traytor, in running away and loning the Carriages;

Carriages: Fiz Simmons skipping out of the Tener in his Shirt, with the two Heads in his Hand: "My Lord (faid he) I am no Coward; I flood to my Tackling; and when your Men gave me the Slip I referred the Carriages; of which there Heads are a Token," throwing them down be ore him: "Say if thou is (cryed the Lieutemant) then I cry thee Mercy; and I would I had been with thee;" and so praising and rewarding him, he difmiss him; and soon after the O Moors

tetired to their Bogs and Paffneffes.

enant trant

Lieux

(fays

Ve at

ie be

id of

o his

Mid-

Sau

an

fous

eavi

r by

Out

and

De

Dist.

ms.

non

2

rtt

kly

THE

he

rds.

164

ay,

hê

nt.

W

he es;

In 1932 the Earl of Kildare having feveral great Enemi's in Ireland was again fent for over nto England, and charged with furnishing his own Fores with Artillery out of the Caffle of Dublin. or which he was committed to Prison; he lefe his Son and Heir. Thomas Fire Gerald Vice Debury in his flead; who hearing his father was in Culfody, the Enemies of the Gerallines includ im to Rebellion, thereby to defir by the Famiof the Geralds. So that Lord Thomas calling a Denneil, his Horimen and Servanes inflied inte the Chamber completely armed; for he had been informed that his Father was to be put to Death and himself to be feized, and therefore resolve ed to defend himfelf; turning then to the Chanceller he faid; " How injuriously soever we have " been used and are thus forced to defend out felves by Arms, fince our service and Loyalty is mis represented to our Prince, yet let none fay hereafter but we acted like Gentlemen " and soldiers, in using this open Hossility, and "not treacheroufly, and bafely : This Sword of State is yours, and not mine; I received to with an Oath, and have used it to your Bene-" fit; and should therefore stain my Honour if "I thould turn it to your Damage or Hurry " have now Need of my own Swordy for the

ther only flattereth me with a painted Scale to bard, but hath indeed a pestilent Edge, alee. dy bathed in the Blood of the Geraldines, and now newly whetted for future Destruction defend your selves therefore from us, a " from declared Enemies; I am none of King ce Henry's Deputy, I am his mortal Foe have more mind to conquer than to govern; to meet him in the Field than to ferve him a an Officer; if all the Hearts in England and he at land, who have Cause so to do, would join in ic this Quarrel, as I hope they will, they would foon make him repent his Tyranny and Cruelty, for which the Ages to come may justly " register him amongst the most barbarous Tyer rants of abominable and hateful Memory." The Lord Chancellor, raking Lord Thomas by

the Hand, requested him, for the Love of God, to hear a few Words; and then made a most passionate Oration, accompanied with many Tears, to diffuade him from his rash Enterprize; but all in vain; for Lord Thomas thus proceeded; " It is very easy for the Sound to give Counsel to the ce Sick; if the Case were yours, you would be as impatient, it may be, as I; as you require me to honour my Prince, fo Duty binds me to reverence my Parents; fo that he that tyet rannically defigns to kill my innocent Father, and threatens my Destruction, I will never acknowledge to be my King; if, as you intimate. I happen to miscarcy, I had rather die waliantly and at liberty, than live under Honny " in Slavery and Bondage." With these Words, delivering up his Sword, he flung away like a Madman; and affembling all the Irifb he could get together they committed feveral Outrages and Mischies; and seizing upon Allen, Archbishop of Dublin, his old Enemy, his Followers

mu

he.

furt

fer

wh Fo

at

K

he

br

gı

W

C

Sca b. alrea. , and Clion S. 21 King 1 1 vern; im as d Ire in in ould Cruufly Ty. s by , to ffio-.-to l in ery

the be Fre me tyer,

ttlie nry . ta

ver

FS-

murdered him. At length after many Skirmishes he was, by the Lord Deputy Gray, persuaded to submit himself to the King; and going to England was committed to the Tower, Orders being fent to Ireland for apprehending his five Uncles, who were all feized, namely, James, Walter, Oliver, Fohn and Richard Fitz Gerald, though two of them atways opposed their Nephew's Proceedings; but King Henry being incensed against them, becaute he was informed that as long as any Geraldine breathed in the Country he could never conquer it, resolved to be rid of them all. Thus were the five Brethren failing to England, fomecomforting themselves with the King's Mercy, and others with their own Innocency; when Richard Fitz Gerald, who was more Bookish than the rest, chanced to ask the Master what the Name of his Ship was, who answering it was called the Com, "Nay then, good Brethren (quoth he) I despair of our Return to Ireland; for I rememwher I have heard an old Prophecy, that five Brethren to an Earl should be carried into England in the Belly of a Cow, and never come back again." At which Words the rest began

to how and lament in a grievous manner, which feemed very firange to the Spectators, that five such valiant Gentlemen should be so disturbed at an old Prophecy. However, what he foretold proved true, for they no looner arrived but Thomas Fitz Gerald was executed at Tower Hill, and the five Brethren hanged and quartered at Tyburn; the old Earl of Kildare died for Grief in the Tower, and Gerald the younger Brother of Thomas, flying out of Ireland travelled many foreign Countries, and at length died at Naples. Soon after the Lord Deputy Gray was beheaded on Tower Hill, being accused for holding a Correspondence with the Fire Gerulds, though many thoughe

thought him innocent thereof. In the three and thirtieth Year of King Henry the eighth the Title of King of Ireland was by Parliament fettled upon him and his Successors for ever, whereas before they were only called Lords of Ireland.

During the fhort Reigns of King Edward the fixth and Queen Mary, our Chronicles relais. little of any Transactions in Ireland. In 1566. the feventh of Queen Elizabeth, for the Fame of her Wifdom. Donald Mas Carry More, a great Potentace of Ireland, came and delivered up into her Hands all his ample Territories, which the reflored to him again, and in Requital created him Earl of Gloncare, giving him many Preferts, and paying the Expence of his Voyage. In 1970. o Brien Earl of Themond not brooking the fevere Government of Edward Fitten, Prefident of Com much entered into a Conspiracy, which being reacty to break forth was drangely discovered; for the Day before they meant to take up Arms. Been, knowing nothing of it, fent Word to the Earl in a friendly Manner, that the next Day he and some of his Friends would come and dine with him; the Earl having a guilty Conscience thought his Defigns were revealed, and that Bitton would rather come as an Enemy than Gueff : whereupon he prefently fled to Frame. where he confessed the whole to Queen Elizabeth's Ambassador, by whose Intercession he was afterwards pardoned and restored. Four Years after Sir Henry Sidney. Lerd Deputy, going into Ulfler. feveral Irifi Grandees fubmitted themselves and were received into Favour

In 1983 the famous Rebel Gerald Fire Gerald, the eleventh Earl of Definend of this Family, having a long Time escaped the English in his lurking Places, was now discovered by a common Soldier in a poor Cottage, and there slain; his

Head

tea

Brie

off

HO TO

th a

hre

Hiv

tai

er

m

an

hil

n

a

ic

f

bree

the

reas

4.

the

late.

\$66.

of

Po-

nto

fhe

ted

TTS,

70.

ere

one

ng

ad \$

119,

to

nď

n-

nd.

m

re.

Pa.

Per

er!

1

ď

l.

.

lead was fent into England, and fet upon bea bridge. This End had this great Lord, who offerfed whole Countries, and had at least five undred Gentlemen of his own Name and Race, il whom, and his own Life also, he lost within hree Years, very few of his family being left Hive. And this Difaster he fell into by being raiterous to his Prince, at the Infligation of tertain Popille Priefts, of whom the chief was one Nicholas Sanders, an Englishman, who at he ame Time died miferably of Famine; for runping mad upon his ill Success, he wandered up nd down the Mountains, finding nothing to aftain him. In 1558 the Bourks raifed a Rebelion, the Iriff declaring they would have one of that Family to rule over them, or fome other ford out of Spain; neither could they be quieted till the President of Connaughe's Brother followng them into the Woods, drove away hee thouand Head of their Carrle, so that after forty mitted themselves. But the Prefident understanding that about this Time two thousand store flanders were landed and joined with the frift, and ready to break fire Comanger, he musters up his Men to give them Bartle; but they flying to Bogs and Woods, he retires back as though in Fear, thereby to draw them to the fifm Ground; and then fet upon them with his whole Force, flaving three thousand, which were all their Number except fourfcore; by which notable Victory the infolent Attempts of the Stouch Illanders were entirely crushed.

In 1590 Hugh Cavelock. fo called because he had been so long kept in Fetters, the Son of share Neal, accused Hugh Earl of Tyrone for holding a Correspondence with the Spaniards in SE; who, to prevent the Accusation, took a Cord, and with

his

on

E

uee

In

erei

lea

l b

org

in

etv

om

hd

iff

nd

ir

ro

nn

g

his own Hand ftrangled Hugh; for which being lent for over he was pardoned, upon Condition of future Obedience and reducing the Country to Civility. After this Mac Mahon, a Potenrate of Ireland, compelled those under him to pay Tribute, whereupon the Deputy cauted him to be taken and tried by a Jury of common Soldiers, and then to be hanged up, dividing his Lands between some of the Mahons and the Engtish. Then Bryan O Rork fearing he should be terved in the same Manner, made a Rebellion, and being defeated fled into Scotland; but at the Queen's Request was delivered up, and was arraigned at Westminster for dragging the Queen's Picture at an Horse Tail, and for giving the Spaniards Entertainment; which being told him by an Interpeter, for he could speak no English he faid? "He would not be tried unless the Queen herself were Judge." But being informed this was the Law, he only faid, " If it must be fo. it must be so;" and was condemned and executed at Tiburn which he valued as little as if all had been in Jest. In 1596 Tyrone with a confiderable Force raised a Rebellion, and was proc'aim'd Traytor, after which he gave the English a great Defeat; whereupon all Ulfter, Manster and Connaught were in Arms against the English; At length the Earl of Ffex was fent against him, who instead of fighting made a Truce with him: But afterwards the English so prevailed that Tyrone finding his Condition desperate, resolved to throw himself upon the Queen's Mercy without Conditions; thereupon being admitted to the Presence of the Deputy, at the very Entry of the Room he fell on his Knees, begging Pardon for his great Fault against God, and a most bounsiful Prince; the next Day th' Deputy took him along

ing

iti-

un-

en-

to

sol-

his

ng. be

on,

at vas

n's

im

lifb

he

or-

nd

if

n.

o-

be

n,

1:

ne

0

t

12

e

4

n

ong with him to Dublin intending to fend him England, but before he could come thither the

In King Fames's Reign Tyrone and all his Aderents absolutely submitted to his Majesty's leasure; who by an Act of Oblivion, publishby Proclamation under the Great Seal, did rgive and utterly extinguish all Offences aainst the Crown, and all particular Trespasses etween Subject and Subject to all who would ome into the Justice of Affize by fuch a Day. nd claim the Benefit thereof; by which all the if who in former Times were generally left nder the Tyranny of their Lords and Chiefins, and had no Defence nor Justice from the rown, were now received into his Majesty's amediate Protection; the publick Peace be g thus established, publick Justice was next ttled, by dividing all Ireland into Shires, and ecting Circuits in every Province, and governg all Things therein according to the Laws England; and lastly the Estates and Possessions f the English as well as the Irish were settled roughout the Kingdom to the great Comort and Security of all Men and thereupon nsued the calmest and most universal Peace, for bove forty Years that ever was feen in Ireland. Yet the Foundation thereof was not fo ftronglaid, but it received a Shake by the first Storm hat threatned England; for being engaged in a Var with France and Spain about the Beginning of he Reign of King Charles the Ist. 1617 there was ccasion for sending some additional Forces ino Ireland for the Security thereof; upon which Proposition was made to the chief of the life Vacion by the Lord Deputy Falkland for contriouting a competent Sum of Money toward the

taintenance of those Forces, to be established

le i

9

er

by the Way of a standing Army; to which the would not condescered without a Toleration of Religion first obtained. though Arch bishop Ulber, then Lord Primate of all licland in a great Alfembly of Irish and English at Dublin, used many edgent Arguments to persuade them to it, and smong others." That their being Romanife would not exempt them the more from the & Danger of a common Bremy, as they might conjecture from the answer which the Duke of Medica Sidonia gave in this Cafe in 1588. 4 That his Sword knew no Difference between a Carbotick and a Heretick, but that he came of to make Way for his Mafter.'; Divers other notable Instances he gave whereby he prophefically incimated what afterward fell upon he hand in 1641 when above one hundred and fifty thousand British Planters were most inhumanly maliacred by the outragious Irifb without the least Provocation given to perpetrate such wicked and unperalelled Acts of Berbariim

But before I proceed to give an Account of that dismal Tragedy, I will make some brief Deduction of some former Transactions in this Kingdom and discover the Beginnings and Pro-

grels of the general Rebellion in 1641.

Ireland for fiear five hundred Years has continued under the Sovereignty of the Crown of England, and presently after its first Conquest was planted with English Colonies, long lince worn out, or generally become Irish, and therefore hach in this last Age been supplied with great Numbers of People from England and sensal to settle there. The Irish as we have related want not many sabulous Inventions to magnify the original of their Nation, but whether the Soydians Gauls, Africans, Goths, or some other Eastern Nations that contently inhabited spain came and sat down there is very uncertain; vet

they

TI OF

Ulber.

t Al

nany

nifts

t the

right

Duke

\$88.

veen

came

cher

phe-

Tre

fifty

anly

the

cked

t of

rief

this

Pro-

nti

n of

neft

nce

erevich

Scot-

ted

her

her

vet

the manners, Customs, Words, Names, and the retained Ceremonies, feem very much to monstrate their first Rife from some of those sople; for it may be Conjectured, that as the other Parts of Ireland bordering upon England ere first planted by the old Britain leveral of wire Parts were first inhabited by the Southant, on whom it was called sometand or scotland, to the other money with the parts thereof were peopled the Maritime of Spain, being the next Connect; not by the preferit spains Nation, who e now a different Mixture of People, but it is to bable by the Gauss who antiently inhabited the Sea coasts of Spain.

The whole Kingdom of Heldel was divided to five principal Chiefrains or Commanders. at is Mas-Morangh of beinster Mac Carry of Min O Neal of Utiler O Connor of Connaught, and O elaphin of Meath who were all called Kings t as they had neither Hereditary Right nor wful Election, fo they were neither anointed or crowned, but made their War by the Sword. d were invested with certain batbarous Cereonies and ruled with all manner of Tyranny; ePeople being absolute S'aves to all the Savage astoms practifed under their Dominions, which ntinged till the Reign of Heavy II. King of gland; in whose Time the Undertaking for e Conquest of Ireland was very successful, Beg made by most powerful, though private Adntures upon this Occasion.

Detmas Mas Morough King of Lemfler being fored to fly his Country by the Kings of Comanghe and Meath, repaired to King Henry, their performly accepting his Wars in France, and earnest implored his Aid and for recovering his Termories, most injustically, as he preceded take

C

as

e

C

en from him. The King refused to imbark in the Quarrel, yet graciously recommended the Justice of his Cante to all his loving Subjects and affured them, that whoever would affift Den mot should have free Liberty to transport their Forces, and be held to do very acceptable Ser vice therein whereupon Strangbow Earl of Pen broke relolved, as aprivate Adventurer, to aid him with his utmost Power; and Dermot coming to him at Briftol, an Agreement was made, that Strangbow, should marry Dermet's only Daughter Eva and after his Death should enjoy the King dom of Leinster of which the was Heires; after which Strangbow ingaging some other private Gentlemen in the Defign, they got together Party of 490 Men, which they transported in the three Ships to Wexford in Ireland, and there ioining with some of Dermot's Forces, they not only reduced that Town, but foon after posses themselves of all the Maritime Parss of Leinster.

King Hanry upon the News of the prosperous Reducement of so large a Territory by such in confiderable Forces, defirous to share with his Subjects both in the Profit and Glory of fo great an Action, resolved to make an Expedition this ther in Person; when he arrived there, the Profence of fo great a Prince had fuch a ftrange Influence on the Minds of the rude favage Na tives, that partly by the Power of Arms, and partly by his Grace and Favour in receiving them upon their feigned Submiffions, he food Subdued this barbarous divided People. This happened in 1172; the King found the Land good and flourishing, with Plenty of all Kind of Provisions the Soil rich and fertile the Air fweet and temperate, the Havens fafe and commodious, feveral Towns and Villages scattered up and down in feveral Parts of the Country,

ark in

d the

bjeck

ift Der

their

e Sen

Pem

d him

ng to

that

ghter

King

after

ivate

her

ed in

there

Tiot

offeff

ter.

rous

h in

h his

great

thi

Pre-

e In-

Na.

and

ring

noa

This

and

ind

Air

oin-

ered

try,

t the Buildings fo mean and contemptible that hen the King arrived at Dublin, their Chief ity, he found no Place of Entertainment but as obliged to let up a long House made of noothed Wattles, after the manner of that buntry, and therein kept his Christmas; all eir Forts, Castles, stately I'nildings, and oer Edifices, were afterwards erected by the English cept some of their maritime Towns, which ere built by the Easterlings, which formerly inbited there: He found likewise several Monuents of Piety, and other remarkable Testimoes that the Christian Religion had been plantthere about 400 Years after Christ, by some hoand learned Men from foreign Parts, as Sedies, Paladius, and Patricius the famous Irifb Saint, rn at Kirk Patrick near Glasgow in Scotland, who me hither out of a pious Defire to propagate e Gospel, and for the Conversion of a barbaus People, instructing them in the Principles the Christian Faith; and Se: Patricius, with unwearied Endeavours, had fuch great Sucis, that some Authors write, the Church of magh was by him erected into an Episcopal e, 350 Bishops consecrated and great Numbers Clergymen instuted, who (notwithstanding e notorious Ignorance and Debauchery of the mmon People) being most Monks by Professi-, and of strict and severe Lives, were so admirby other Nations in those rude Times, that respect to them Ireland was termed the life of ints: But fo quickly did Piety decay that this ame was lost, yea the very Prints and Characrs of Devotion obliterated. even among the lergy themselves; and so filthy and depraved ere the Manners of the common People, that hen King Henry II. defign'd to go thither he stained a Bull of Pope Adrian to go over and conquer

Wh

ivi

o h

hard

can

of fe

wo

Pro

Blo

to

Def

a fe

For

to

and

me

103

the

fire

we

abi

wh

dr

K

fo

Su

fir

P

th

E

bi

di

1

6

ti

h

63

K

conquer Ireland and reduce the beaftly Inhabi rants into the Way of Truth; and the King at his Arrival found them to indeed, being gene rally void of all manner of Civility, governed by no feetled Laws, living like Beafts biting and devouring one another; without all Rules, Cuf. toms, or realonable Constitution, either for Regulation of Property, or against open Force and Violence, most notorious Murders, Rapes, Robberies, and other Acts of Juhumanity and Barbariim, raging without Controll or Punish nent; whereupon he, without any manner of Seruple of further Inquisition into particular Titles refolving, it feems, to make good by the Sword the Pope's Donation made a general Jeizure of all the Lands of the whole Kingdom and wish out further Ceremony took them into his own Hands: the more speedily to introduce Religion and Civility, and accomplish the Work to alebufly begun, the King called a great Council at Lismore where he can'ed the Laws of Empland to be received, and fettled in Ireland, which he unis ted to the Imperial Crown of England, and the Bribated the whole Land among the English Officers and Soldiers.

A learned Author, in his Observations upon the Causes of the suden reducing of Iroland gives this as one Reason thereof; That a Synod or Council of the Clergy being assembled at Armagh and that Point fully debated, it was unanimously agreed, "That the Signs of the Pequippe, and particularly their buying of English," men from Pirates, and detaining them under most miserable Bondage, was one great Occamion of the heavy Judgment fallen upon the Nation, and that Heaven, by way, of just "Retaliation, had now suffered them to be seen dused by the English to the same Slavery." Where-

abi

a at

ene

and

Cuf

for

orce

pes

and

r of

ular

the

ELLIE

ich

hwe

ion

alo

l at

l to

ini

di

Off-

on

and

ned

31

Ur

ee-

life

der

ea-

he

10

101

Te-

Whereupon they order'd all the English in Captivity throughout the Land us be released: If so heavy a Judgment fell upon them for the hard Usage of some sew English, what Expission can they now pretend to make for the Estation of so much innecent Blood in 1641, when in two Years Time above three hundred thousand Protestants were cruelly mardered in cold Blood.

King Fobn came into Ireland in his Mirroring to little Purpole, but upon a fecond general Defection in the 13th Year of his Reign, he made a second Expedition thither, and built several Forts and firong Caffles, many of which remain to this Day; he erected Courts of Indicature and fetaled the English Colonies and divil Govern ment; King Ribard II. upon the lame Occasion reade two Voyages thither in Person, but both thefe Princels, to lave Emily Blood and Tree fure, and having likewite Troubles at Home. were both content to fuffer themselves to be abuled by the feigned Submissions of the Irin who finding their prefent Inability to refiftifuch great Porces, came from the farthest Parts of the Kingdom to fubmit to their Mercy; and yet some have observed, that they left not one true Subject more bekind them than they found at first Arrival. However, by the Presence of these Princes, and the Care of the Governors fer over them the first Adventurers, and others of the English Nation, drove the Irist out of all the has bitable Parts of the Country, especially these on the Sea coasts, and afterwards grew fo potents that they entertained private Ammofities against each other, yea, their Diffentions were fogreat, that at length they drew in the frift, whom they had driven up into the Mountains, and ever offeemed their most deadly Basmies, to take Part

in their Quarrels, thamelefsly using their Allen aft rance for the Enlargement of their own private he P Territories, against their own Compatriots and lage joint Tenants in that good Land; the Irish glad o re of the Occasion, fomented these Broils among the English, whom they mortally hated, to the in most, and notwithstanding the great Privilege they enjoyed by their Protection, always shewed the utmost aversion to them and their Laws, in fomuch, that befides the five Irifn Kings and their Families, aforementioned, the rest of that Nati on were always reckoned Aliens, and absolute Enemies; fo that from Henry II. to Henry VIII none were admitted to be Subjects, or received any Be nest by the English Laws, but such as purchase Charters of Denization; and it was no capital Offence to kill any of them, fince the Laws did neither protect their Lives nor revenge their Deaths, fo that living in the Bogs and Woods on the Mountains, they, upon all Occasions declared their Malice and Harred against the English lift Colonies planted near them.

However, the English were still Owners and Posfesfors of the Kingdom, and kept themselves almost entire for the first hundred Years after their Arrival, not suffering the Irifo to live promiseuoully among them, but by an high Hand, kept them in due Obedience and Subjection to the Crown of England: And when they afterwards grew more careless and entermingled among 'em whereby the English learned their beaftly Manners and Customs, there were very fevere Laws made against them: for that in the Reign of King Ed ward III. it was declar'd High treason to matry with the Irifb or to let them Nurfe their Chidren and to use the Irish Language, Names, or Apparel was made Premunire, that is, to lofe their Estates, and be perpetually imprisoned: And tho

bugt

le N

mp

r pe

thi

itte

ney

bok

p a

ngli

ued

ism

er t

uft

nle

hisc

he.

eig

ad

mo

les

ou

ve

in

ior

0 1

en

or

he

Exe wh

bth

he

9:111

ege

wed

, in

heir

Jati

lute

one

Be

nafd

pital

did

heir

pocs

ons

Eng

Pof.

s al-

heir

feu-

cept

the

ardi

'em

ners

nade

Ed

arry

ren

DDa-

heir

tho in

Will after Ages, the English endeavoured to civilize van he People, and introduce the English Laws. Band and uage, Habit and Customs among them, thereby glad p reduce them to Civility, yet such was their on bugh rebellious Disposition, and their implacale Malice to the English, that nothing could atimper or reduce them to any tolerable Patience. perfuade them to live peaceably among them; that in all Times, as well when they were aditted into the Condition of Subjects, as while hey were esteemed and treated as Enemies, they ook all Advantages, most perfidiously, to rife p and imbrue their Hands in the Blood of their nglish Neighbours; and Ireland hath long contiued a true Aceldama, or Field of Blood, and ismal Sepulchre for the English Nation; for afer their intermixing with the Irifb they barbarufly degenerated to their Manners and Customs hiomuch, that by their intestine Broils, and the hischievous Attempts of the Irish upon them. he English, from their first Access to Ireland, till the leign of Queen-Elizabeth, being above 380 Years. ad no fetrled Peace, nor comfortable Subfifrance mongst them, but were in such perpetual Troules, and so over worn with Mifery, that they ould scarce survive the universal Calamity that verspread the Face of the whole Kingdom.

Whereupon that excellent Queen, in the Beinning of her Reign, out of her pious Intenions and Affections to her People, took Care o redress their Disorders, and lending over pruent and religious Governors, made a great Reormation, by many good Laws enacted against he harbarous Customs of the Irish, and for the execution of Justice throughout the Country; which were reduced into Shires, and Sheriffs and other Ministers of Justice placed in them, and he High Powers, Usurpations and Extortions

Mil

d

pre

B

on

Eng

inc

ol

eit

no

teff

bf

he

ma

wh

t

ai

cit

DT

co

in

F4

i

to

of the Irifo were restrained, and several destrate e n tive Customs repressed. The two presidentia he Courts of Munder and Connaught were then infl is 1 tuted, and special Order taken for Free-School om to be creeted, for educating Youth throughou Due the Kingdom; but thefe and other Courfes for ure the Advancement of rrue Religion and Civility y 1 were highly disagreeable to the loofe Humour yron of the Natives, who pretended the English Go but vernment was insupportable, and began desp rately to firuggle for their Liberty, Several Plot were laid, some by those who were of the ol English by Extraction, and divers Rebellions an petty Revolts happened during that Queen Reign, which the timely supprest, either h Force or favour, often renewing her Kindne to them, upon their continued Provocation restoring some rebellious Lords to their forfeite Effects and Commands, and bestowing new Tit tles of Honour upon others; but all was in vain the malignant Impressions of Irreligion and Ball barifm, transmitted from their Anceftors, eithe by Infusion or natural Generation, had so irre fragably stiffened their Necks, and hardned their Hearts, that they still retained all their wicke Customs and Inclinations without change it their Affections or Manners, having their Eye indamed, and their Minds enraged with Rap cour and Revenge against the English Nation breathing forth nothing but their Ruin, De le Bruction, and utter Extirpation; and refolving at once to disburden the whole Kingdom and their Postericy of them, and deliver themselve from their Subjection to the Crown of England, desperate Rebeltion was raised by the Earl of this Tyrone, who had received Tittles of Honour from of the Queen, a Command of Horse and Foot, great of Proportions of Land, and other Favours, which

47

he now ingratefully cancelled, engaging most of the trish and some English degenerate Families in his treacherous Defigns, and likewise calling in ome foreign Forces to his Assistance. The Queen perceiving that no Obligation would feture the Trish Loyalty, resolved to reduce them by Force, which was done in a short Time, and grone brought upon his Knees, though not without the Expence of much English Blood, above a Million of Money, the Country miserably wasted and a general Desolation and Famine over-

preading the Land.

ffrat

infl

hool

ghou es fo

rility

nour

B Go

defp

Plot ie ol

is an

r b

tions

feite

Tit

vain

Bal

icha

irre

their

icke

ge it

Ran

tion

De

vin

n and

felve

and,

erl of

from

great

King James at his first coming to the Crown onceiving, that the Powerful Conjunction of ingland and Scotland. would overcome the will. nd contain them in their due Obedience, reolved not to take any Advantage of these Foreitures and great Confications, which he was nost justly entitled to by Tyrone's Rebellion. hur estored all the Natives to the entire Possession of their own Lands; after which, for fix Years, he Country was indifferent quiet, when Twom made a fecond Infurrection, and drew in the whole Province of Uister, who were absolutely it his Devotion, to join with him; but his Plot failed him for not finding himself in a Capacity to relist the English Forces, he fled into spains promising speedily to return with foreign Succours; but by the Care of the Government this lefigned Rebellion was quelled in the Beginning, ind Tyrone never came back: After which. King fames being justly provoked by the high Ingratitude of these Traytors, caused their Persons to be attainted, and their Lands to be feized and listributed among the British Undertakers many of whom came over and fettled in the Province of Ulfer with their Families, and built feveral good Towns and Caffles in divers Pares of the Country,

Country, whereby much Civility was introduced, and the whole Kingdom began to flourill in costly Buildings, and all Manner of Improve ments, and the very Irish seemed to be much fa tisfied with the Peace and Tranquillity they en

joyed. King Charles the first was no less indulgent to them, for in 1640, upon the Complaint and Remonstrance fent him from both Houses of Parliament, then fitting at Dublin, representing the and heavy Pressures they had suffered under the Gooth vernment of the Earl of Strafford, he made pre-ed fent Provision for their Redress, constituting of Sir William Parsons and Sir John Burlace Lords Justices of that Kingdom; who declared against the ail late Proceedings, as varying from the common Law, and abated the Subfidy that was given in the Earl of Strafford's Time, from 40, 000 to 12 0001 and foon after Robert Sidney Earl of Leicefter, wat made Lord Lieutenant. The Roman Catholick likewise privately enjoyed the free Exercise of their Religion, and by the over-great Indulgence Age of the late Governors, had their titular Archide hishops, Bishops, Vicars General, Provincial Confistories, Deans, Abbots, Priors and Nuns who, without Controul, exercised a voluntary Jurisdiction over them; they had also their Priests, Jesuits and Fryars, who came in great Numbers from foreign Parts and, without Re straint, settled themselves in all the chief Towns Villages, Noblemen and Gentlemen's Houses and none of the Laws were put in Execution & gainst them; and the antient Animosities between the two Nations seem'd to be buried. so that they lived together in Peace for 40 Years Marriages and all other Indearments of Friendship, passing between them, and the Trish Lord and Gentlemen found such Advantage by the

Englis

Eng

re

Co

nj

bri

had

ut

ipo

he

is

he

I

no

Par

0

vit

on

ut

be

life

en Arn

Gif

ad

m

olo

bal

wh

he

Da

odu English Commerce and Ca-habitation, in the rill great Improvement of their Lands and native ove Commodities, beyond what they ever formerly h fa injoyed, that Phelim O Neal, and many other en principal Leaders in the fucceeding Rebellion, ad not long before turned their Irifb Tenants t to but of their Lands, and exposed them to starve upon the Mountains, and took the English for arli-their Tenants, who gave them greater Rents, the ind paid them more certainly; these and many Go other Symptoms of a flourishing Kingdom, seempresed to declare, That the Peace and Tranquillity tine of the Nation was fully settled, and humanly Jul probable so to continue, and the Irish Army t the ailed for the Invalion of Scotland was peaceably mon sisbanded, and no Noise of War remained in n in the Coasts.

Re-

Englis

In this great Calm the English continu'd in a way nost deep Security, when on a sudden the Irish licks Papists raised a Rebellion, so execrable in itself. fe of o odious to God and the whole World, as no send Age, Kingdom nor People can parallel the horache id Cruelties and abominable Murders, that were ncial without Number, as well as without Mercy, Nuns committed upon the Bratish Inhabitants throughntary out the Land, of what Sex, Age or Condition their pever, which was long before prefaged by some great effecting Persons, particularly by the Excelt Resent, learned and religious Arch-bishop Usher of armagh, who, amongst many other extraordinary oufes Gifts and Graces wherewith he was endowed, on a and a wonderful Spirit of Prophecy, from which s be mong many other Things, he foretold this ploody Rebellion 40 Years before it came to rears; pals, in a Sermon preached at Dublin in 1601. where, from Ezek. 4. 6. discoursing concerning Lord the Prophets bearing the Iniquity of Judah 40 the Days, the Lord thereing prointed a Day for a Year

M

th

fp

th

or

ke

th

b

m

te

66

25

66

CC:

66

66.

22

64

23

:

cc

..

33

ri

in R

N

P

te

P

A

0

Year, he made this direct Application, in relati on to the Connivance at Popery at that Time." " From this Year (fays he) I will reckon the Sin of Ireland, that those whom you now embrace " shall be your Ruin, and you shall bear you " Iniquity." Which Prediction proved exactly true; for from that Time, 1601, to 1641 wa just 40 Years. It is observed, that the Irish have naturally a dull and deep Refervedness, which makes them carry on their Bufiness with mud Silence and Secrecy? but yet it is admirable to consider how this mischievous Plot, which wa generally to be acted by several Persons, in di vers Places at the same Time, should without ny Noise be brought to the very Point of ex cution without any Notice or Intimation give to any two of that huge Multitude of Perfons wh were defigned to be tacrificed in it. till October a which happened in the Manner following.

Owen O Conally, a Gentleman of a meer triff F mily, but had long lived among the English, be ing a Servant to Sir John Clothworthy, and train ed up in the Protestant Religion, came to the Lord Justice Parfons, about nine o'Clock the Evening, and gave an Account of a wicked an damnable Plot, contrived by the Irish Papifts, fo feizing the Castle of Dublin the very next Da with all the Arms and Ammunition therein: ! the fame Hour all other Forts and Magazines Arms in the Kingdom; and that all the Protestan and English: who would not join with then should be cut off; and thereby the Papiffs would be poffest of the Government and Kingdom at the fame Inflant; upon this Discovery, the Lor Justices and Council, eaused Recruits to be pu into the Castle, and the City to be guarded, at then endeavoured to feize the Traytors many whom came into the City that Night; and High Mac-Mah elati

me:

e Sin

brace

you

racth

I Wa

hav

which

mud

ele to

Wa

n di

out

f exe

give

s wh

er 2

th F

h, be

train

o th

"tha

d an

s, fo

Dat

es (

ftan

chen

WOU

atth

Lor

e pl

d, an

ny

Ha

-Mah

cept

Mac Mahon Elg; Grandson to the Rebel Tirone and the Lord Mac-Guire two of the principal Conspirators, were made Prisoners; but several o. thers of the chief escaped that Night; so that only thirty of the most inconsiderable were taken the great ones having too many Friends in the City, who further'd their escape, Mac Mahon being examined before the Council, with ut much Difficulty confess'd the Plot, resolutely telling them, " That on that very Day, October " 23. 1641, all the Forts and strong places in Ireland would be taken; that he with the Lord " Mac Guire, Hugh Byrn, Captain Bryan O Neal, and " feveral other Irith Gentlemen, were come up " expresly to surprize the Castle of Dublin, that "20 Men out of each County were to be there; to join with them; that all the Popish Lords and Gentlemen in the Kingdom were engaged in this Plot; that what was that Day to be done in other Parts of the Country, was fo far advanced by that Time, as it was impossible for the Wit of Man to prevent it; and ad-" ded, that it was true they had him now in their " Power, and might use him how they pleased, but he was fure he should he revenged?

The next Day News arrived, that the Irish were risen in the Province of Usser plundering, burning, and massacring the poor English, and the Rebellion appeared to be general over all the Northern Part of the Kingdom, and every Hour People arrived at Dublin, like Fob's Messengers, telling the Story of their own Sufferings, and the fearful Murders of the Protestants in all Pants from whence they came. The Rebels grew stronger every Day, and by the latter End of Ostober had got Possession of all the Towns, Easts Castles and Gentlemen's Houses in seven whole Counties, and half the County of Days, ex-

Do

lain

ly,

ve

th

ro

rit

m

th

Fa

Iri

na

fic

N

ye

En

rie

M

M

th

Ve

di

fo

R

th

ar

de

D

li

m

tl

Doctrine

cept Londonderry, Colerain, and the Town and Caftles, of Inniskilling; this impetuous Torrent of Success, seemed to proceed from the great Security and Confidence the English had in the Irish, with whom they lived peaceably and quietly, and to whom they had not given the least Provocation: So that in the Northern Counties they were fuddenly swallowed up, and over-run, before they could make any Manner of Refiftance; for most of the English, having either Irish Tenants, Servants, Landlords, or familiar Neighbours: So foon as the Country began to rife about them, many fled to them for Prefervation, and with great Confidence put their Lives Wives, Children, and all they had in their Power; but these generally either betrayed them into the Hands of other Rebels, or most perfidioully murdered them with their own Hands.

The Priests had now influenced the Irish with bloody Maxims; and the Day before the horrid Massacre began, they gave the People a Dismisfion at Mals, with full Liberty to go out and take Possession of all their Lands, which they pretended were unjustly detained from them by the English affiring them. " That it was a mortal "Sin to give any manner of Relief or Protection to the Protestants; and that they ought " not to spare either Man, Woman or Child; that they might lawfully ftrip, rob and despoil them of all their Goods and Chartles; that the Protestants were worse than Dogs, for they were Devils, and worshiped the Devil; and " that the killing of such was an excellent Pre-" fervative against the Pains of Purgatory, fince " the Bodies of fuch Catholicks. as should dye " in this Quarrell, would not be cold before " their Souls should ascend up to Heaven, with-"out touching at Purgatory;" which curled Cafe

it of

Secu-

Irifh,

Pro-

nties

run.

Refif.

Trif

eigh.

ife a.

ion

ives.

ow.

in.

rfidi.

with

rrid mil-

and

they

rtal

ecti-

ight

ild;

poil

the

hey

and

Pre-

nice

dve

fote

ith-

ried

cine

Doctrine caused some of these murdering Villains to boast, That is they should due presently, they were certain of going straight to Heaven.

Having thus received the Watch word from their Priests, both as to Time and Place, they rose up, actuated, as it were, by the same Spiricin several Places, at one and the same Time, murdering and stripping some, and expelling others out of their Habitations; all Bonds of Faith and Friendship were now broken: the Irish Landlords made a Prey of their English Tenants: Irish Tenants and Servants made a Sacrifice of their English Landlords and Masters; one Neighbour was cruelly murdered by another; yea, the very Irish Children stript and kill'd the English Children; and it was esteemed a meritorious Work in any of them, that could by any Means and Ways what soever bring an English Man to Slaughter. The English in the mean Time, though in some Churches and Castles, made a very Gallant Defence with small Parties, yet did not draw together in any confiderable Body, fo as to withstand the numerous Forces of the Rebels; fo that generally every Man friving the best he could to secure his own Family. Goods and Cattle, gave their Enemies Opportunity to destroy them all, which they acted with great Delight, to satiate their ancient implacable Malice, declaring, " That it did them a great deal " of Good to wash their Hands in the Protes-" tants Blood;" and so it appeared by the Examinarion of feweral English Persons, upon Oath, who gave the following Account of some of their most notorious Cruelties, and barbarous Murders-

That in the County of Fermanagh Multitudes were killed in cold Blood, some at the Plough, others

Re

faic

on

Sor

deli

De

.. ,

Mo

Ot

or

le

to

by

Fe

ha

CC

la

21

b

others as they far peaceably in their own Houles, or travelling on the Way, without any manner of Provocation: At Lifed Caffle above 150 Men. Women and Children were burnt or smorhered, the Rebels having set it on Fire; In the Castle of Noneah 90 Protestants were murdered; and in the Castle of Tullah, which was delivered upon promise of fair Quarters, they first fiript, and then murdered them all without Mercy: At Lissenekeab they hanged and killed above 100 S. ors. This County was very well planted by the British Undertakers, but all of them and their Tenants in a very hort Space, were in a most horrible Manner destroyed, or banished from their Habitations. They compelled one Middleton to hear Mais, and to fwear never to alter from it, and immediately after cauled him, his Wife and Children, to be hanged up, and 100 Persons more in that Town. There were a thousand Men. Women and Children carried out at several times, and unmercifully drowned at Portadown Bridge, which was broken in the Mieft, and 4000 more in feveral Parts of that Country, the Rebels thrusting them into the River with their Swords and Pikes, and if any endeavoured to fwim they knock'd them on the Head, or fhor them: Among others one Mrs Campbell being forcibly brought by them to the River, and finding no Means to escape their Fury. suddenly claspt her Arms about one of the chief Rebels, that was most forward to thrust her into the Water, and carried him to the Bottom with her, and so they were both drowned rogether. They burnt the Cathedral of Armagh, and murdered 500 Persons there, and 48 Families were murdered by Order of Sir Phelim O Neal who had remained protected by him 3 Quarters of a Year before: Fohn Candor being cold by a Rebel.

Rebel, that he would not kill him till he had faid his Prayers; the poor Man was no fooner on his Knees but he instantly cur off his Head. Some of the Villains, when the Protestants defire d to make their Prayers before their Death, told them. 'That they should bequeath " their Souls to the Devil, and that they need " not pray, for their Souls were with the Devil " already;" and with these Words in their Mouths, would flaughter and put them to Death. Others they buried alive, and some were twice or thrice hanged up, and others wounded and left half dead, crying out lamentably, for fome to come and dispatch them out of their Miseries, by killing them. At Clownib in the County of Fermanigh, 17 Persons being hanged till they were half dead, were cast together into a Pit, and covered with a little Earth, fending forth most lamentable Groans for a great while after, and among them four or five young Children, the yougest of whom not fully dead, put forth the Hand crying, Mammy, Mammy, to the murdered Mother; but was without Mercy buried alive by these Misereants. Some they grievouste wounded, and then hang them up upon Tenterhooks; others were drawn with Ropes about their Necks through Woods and Bogs, and hangs ed up and taken down again feveral times, to make them confess their Money; these inhaman Monsters exercised horrid Cruelty on the Female Sex, whom they neither pitied nor fpared hanging up feveral Women great with Child and then ripped up their Bellies, letting the little Infants fall out, and uning such barbarous heaftly Actions towards them as are unfit to he related. At Kinard the Rebels fent abroad their Children in Troops, armed with long Wattles and Whips, therewith to heat the murdered CA Bodies.

gh,

Hou-

any

ove

t or

ire:

nur-

was

first

Mer-

ove

rted

and

in a

hed

one

al-

im.

and

ere

ried

ned

the

hat

the

iny

the

Virs

the

Fu-

the

uft

ot-

leal ers

a el.

Bodies of Men about the Nudities, until they beat. or rather thresh'd them off; and for the villainous Service were received with great Joy by their Parents; and if any Women were found dead, lying with their Faces downward, they would turn them on their Backs, and in great Numbers, the Irifb would refort to look on them, censuring and abusing them with all manner of Filthinels: In Sligo 30 Protestants, Men and Women, were murdered in the Goal, after which the Villains placed some of the dead Bodies of the Men naked upon the Bodies of the Women, in which Posture they continued to be seen by the Irish of the Town next Morning, who much delighted and rejoyced in these inhuman Actions; and they that came to bury the Prisoners, stood up to the Mid leg in the Blood and Brains of those that were so murdered; after which the River of Sligo, which used to abound in Fish, afforded none at all for a long Time, though the Fryars in their white Habits, went in solemn Procession and threw Holy-Water therein.

It would be almost endless to give a particular Account of all the detestable Cruelties and Murders acted by these incarnate Devils upon the innocent English of whom they destroyed near three hundred thousand in a few Months being chiefly animated thereto by their villainous Priests upon the Account of their Religion; and therefore they often declared their Despight to the Bible, as being directly contrary to their cursed Principles and Practices. In one Place they burnt two Bibles! faying, "It was Hell " Fire they burnt.,' They laid another in a Puddle of Water, and then stamping on it, said, " A Plague on it, this Bible bred all the Quarrel." A Rebel persuading a Man and his Wife to join with them in the Maffacre, who pro-

effed

teff

Re

Po

bu

the

de

tir

la

pr

en

in

V

F

they

r the

Joy

ound

thev

reat

hem,

er of

Wo-

hich

es of

ien,

by

uch

ons;

of

the

ish.

the

mn

cu-

nd

on

ear

ng

ous

nd

to

eir

100

ell

ď.

1-

fe

0-

d

tested, that rather than they would forsake their Religion, they would dye upon the Sword's Point; he would then have had the Woman burn her Bible, but she refused, saying, "She "would rather dye than do it;" whereupon they were both cruelly murdered. They murdered Mr. Bingham, a samous Minister, and cutting off his Head, put a Gag in his Mouth, and laying a Leaf of a Bible before him, bid him preach, saying, his Mouth was open and wide enough.

During these horrid Barbarities there were feveral Indications of divine Displeasure apparent in divers Places, the Truth of which was sworn to and affirm'd by Witnesses of Credit and Reputation: As in the Province of Munster, near the Silver Works, where, while the Rebels were massacring a great Number of Protestant Men. Women and Children, on the Lords Day Afternoon, a most loud and dreadful Noise and Storm of Thunder, Lightning. Wind, Hail-stones and Rain happened, though it was fair all the Day before; which much affrighted the Murtherers themselves, who confest it to be a Sign of God's Anger against them for their bloody Cruelty. At Portadown Bridge, where fo many thousand Protestants were drowned, the remaining Inhabitants were so terrified with the Noise of Spirits and Visions, for Revenge, that they durst not continue thereabout; and some of the Rebels themselves said to others, that the Blood of some of those that were knockt on the Head, and afterward drowned in the River, remained on the Bridge and could not be wash'd away; there appeared sometimes Men. sometimes. Women. Breast high in the River, with Hands lifted up crying our with fearful Shrieks and Voices Revenge, Revenge, Revenge; and it was not long e'er divine Tuffice" Justice overtook them; many thousands of the most notorious Murtherers, who perished by the Sword and Plague that followed it; so that it was computed, that in a few Years scarce any of these Miscream's remained alive, but were sent to their own Place, to give an Account of

their tremendous Brutalities.

The King having made a Truce with the Stotse who were entered with an Army into England to demand the Redress of their Grievances, and the Forces on both Sides being disbanded, he made a Journey into Scotland in the Beginning of Augult 1641, and continued there till the latter end of October, when this horrid Rebellion happened. Owen O Conally, the first Discoverer of the Plot. brought the first Letters to London, and received as a Reward gool. in Money, and an Annuity of 2001. a Year; and presently the Parliament provided for the Relief of Ireland; and the Lords of the Council, and the Lords Justices there, had with the Arms that were in Dublin armed many well effected Gentlemen, and several active Commanders were fent out of the City, to defend the adjoining Places from the Approach of the Rebels; at which Time the Parliament fent over twenty thousand Pounds for a present Supply, but could not relieve them with any Forces till December following, when Sir Simon Harcourt arrived with feafonable Supplies of Men and Money, and raised the Siege of Drogheda, which had been much straitned by Sir Phelim O Neal and the Rebels; and the English recovered Dundalk, Newry and several other Towns and Castles out of their Hands.

But though the Rebellion broke out in Offich ; 23, yet the King who was now returned from scotland; did not proclaim them Rebels till January, i following, and then gave first Command,

chas

tha

me

22

lo

h

the

the

it

ny

ere

of

óts,

to

he

rde

111-

nd

ed.

ot.

ed

of

0-

of

ad

Y

11-

nd

he

er

y,

Ш

V-

y,

n

6-

d

ir

n

/-

ŀ,

the

that only 40 Proclamations should be printed. and that none of them should be published without the King's express Order; which the Parliament, among other things, afterwards taxed him with; who replied thereto, " That he was un-" willing to make the Irifh desperate, and utterly undo his Protestant Subjects, who were then too weak to withstand to potent a Rebellion; and that the Lords luftices of Ireland required " only 20, as many of themselves well knew." Yet this Proceeding unhappily increased the Jealoufies that begun to arife between the King and his English Parliament; because it was publickly discoursed that it had not been done at all, but that some worthy Protestant Lords had earnestly advised him to proclaim them speedily, that a better Course might be taken against them, and to wash off that toul Stain from himself, by profecuting feverely those wicked Villains, who reported every where, " That they had Authority " from the King to seize upon the Holds of the English Protestants; that they were the Queen's " Soldiers, and rose to maintain the King's Prerogative, against the Puritan Parliament of England; that, they told the poor Protestants, " it was to no Purpole to fly for Safety into England; for that Kingdom would be as much " diffressed as theirs; and that the King intended to forfake his Parliament in England, and make War against them, and that then they would come over (having done their Work in Ireland) " and help the King against the English Parliament." The Lords therefore advised him, by all Means, to purpe himself of these Accusations, than which there could not be greater on Earth. Soon after the Earl of Leicester was made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, the Earl of Strafford being

beheaded fome Time before on Tower-Hill; but

the Relief of that bleeding Kingdom was much obstructed by the wide Breaches which daily hap pened between the King and the Parliament, particularly upon his going. Fanuary 4. attended with 300 armed Gentlemen, into the House of Commons, and demanding five Members to be delivered him, which the Parliament declared to be " An high Breach of their Privileges, a great Scandal to the King and his Government, a feditions Act, manifestly tending to the Subversion of the Peace, and an Injury and Dif-" honour to the faid Members, there being no " legal Charge or Accusation against them; and that there could be no Vindication of those Privileges, unless his Majesty would discover the Names of those who advised him to such. " unlawful Courses." After this, the Parliament confidered of a Bill for preffing Soldiers to be fent out of Scotland into Ireland as being near; but the King excepted against it, while it lay in the House of Lords, as a Diminution to his Prerogative; whereupon the Parliament, in their P. tition to him, afferted, " That the King, taking Notice of a Bill while in Debate in the House of Lords, had broken the fundamental Privilege of Parliament, which he ought not to do, concerning any Bill, till it be prefented to him in due Course of Parliament; and defired Reparation." They then defired that an Army of Scots should be fent thither, and that they should have the keeping of the Town and. Caftle of Carrickfergus; but the King faid, that he doubted this might be to the Damage of England; the Scots Commissioners replied, "That they were forry his Majesty, being their native " King should repose less Trust in them than " their neighbouring Nation had freely done:" So that at length this was granted.

Lo

for

the

yen ney

in

the

the

fra

the

at

to

At

Pa

Pe

wi

Pe

no

ca

WK

w

K

W

a

OI

uch

ent

ded

of

be

reat

ub-

Dif-

no

ofe

ver

uch

lia-

to

ar;

re-

eir.

by in

da-

tht

re-

it;

ed

nd:

id.

of

at

ve

an

It was thought to be the most feasible Way for reducing Ireland, that Proportions of Land there should be shared among the English Adventurers, proportional to those Sums of Money they should subscribe; that lo, whosoever, in Person or Purse, should affest in conquering the bloody Rebels might be recompensed, it the Work were done; and Propositions were framed in Parliament to that Purpole, which the King confirmed, though at first he laughed at them, and was heard to lay, That they were like to him who fold the Bear's Skin before the Bear was killed. At length an Act was passed for impowering the Parliament to carry on that War, till Ireland should be declared wholly subdued, and that no Peace or Ceffation of Arms should ever be made with the Rebels, without Consent of both Houses of Parliament. The King then offered to go in Person thither; but the Parliament thought it not fit to hazard his Person in such an Expedition.

The Queen, about February, went to Holland carrying with her most of the Crown Jewels, which she had pledg'd for Money and Arms for the King her Husband, and for which the was afterwards voted a Traitor by the Parliament: The King having taken Leave of her at Dover. went with the Prince and Duke of York to Theobalds, and from thence to Newmarket, where both Houses presented him a Declaration sent by two Lords, in which they repeated the old Grievances, the War of Scotland, the Rebellion in Ireland, his entering the House of Commons, his causeless Fear of refiding near London, to the perplexing of the Kingdom, the hindring the Relief of Ireland, and encouraging the ill affected Party in the Kingdom. To which the King answered with great Indignation, extenuating some Things andi

and excusing others, accusing them for raising needless Fears and Jealousies: After which the King passed farther North to Tork; upon which the Parliament voted, "That the King's Abfence, " fo remote from his Parliament, is not only an Obstruction, but may be a Destruction to the Affairs of Ireland: That when the Lords " and Commons in Parliament shall declare what " the Law of the Land is, to have this not only questioned and controverted, but contradicted, and a Command that it should not be obeyed, is an high Breach of the Privilege of Parliament: That they which advised the King to " absent himself from his Parliament, are Enemies to the Peace of this Kingdom; and justly to be suspected as Favourers of the Rebellion in Ireland.

From York the King fent a Message to the Parliament, April 8. 1642, That he would go in Perfon over to Ireland against those bloody Rebels, and intended to raise a Guard for his Person in Cheshire, to carry thither, of 2000 Foot and 100 Horse, whom he would arm from his Magazine of Hull: But the Parliament having Intimation that the King defigned to feize that Magazine, to arm himself against them, sent Sit Fohn Hotham thither, who refused to admit him Entrance; upon which the King proclaimed him Traytor, and complained to the Parliament of the Affront, who endeavoured to appeale him, but justified Hotham's Act, and declared that the proclaiming him Traitor, without Process of Law. was against the Liberty of the Subject, and Laws of the Land.

The King daily sommoned the Gentry of the Northern Counties to attend him at York, as a Guard to his Person, which he declared was in Danger from the Parliament, who thereu por de-

clared

la

b

t

Ė

2

t

Ì

1

t

tio

wh

Th

Tag

00

Ar

tie

wh

Scot of

an

of

wi

aid

tio

300 the

wa

fin

Re

fing

the

the

nce,

only

n to

ords

vhat

vine

Sted,

yed,

rlia.

g to

Ene-

iftly

ion

Par-

Per-

bels,

rfon

and

aga-

nti-

Ma-

Sit

him

him

the

but

pro-

the

25 1

s in

red

lared. That it appears, that the King, feduced bywicked Counfel intends to make War against the Parliament, who, in all their Confolia rions, and Actions, have proposed no other End to themfelves but the Care of his Kingdoms, and the Performance of all Duty and Lovalty to his Person; that whensoever the King maketh War upon the Parliament, it is a Breach of the Trust reposed in him by his People, contrary to his Oath, and tending to the Diffolution of the Government; that whofoever shall serve and affist him in such Wars. are Traitors by the fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, and have been fo adjudged by two Acts of Parliament, II Richard II. and I Heary IV. and that such Persons ought to suffer as Trais tors." The King justified himself in his Declaraions and Proclamations against the Parliament, which daily encountered each other, so that all Things tended to an absolute Rupture, and prelaged the Calamities of the Civil War which oon after followed; for both Sides flying to Arms and the Nation being divided into Parties, several bloody Battles were fought, and the whole Kingdom was in a Flame.

In 1643 the Parliament of England invited the scots to come in to their Affiliance, with an Army of 21000 Horse and Foot, engaging to pay them an hundred thousand Pounds toward the Charge of raising them. On the other Side, the King to withdraw the Protestant Army out of Ireland for aiding him against the scots, concluded a Cessation of Arms for a Year with those Rebels, and 3000 of the English Army were embarked from thence to join with the King: This Cessation was much complained of by the Parliament, since it was not only for the Benefit of the Irish Rebels, who gave him 3000 is for the Favour, but

F

F

t

f

a

i

b

tin

tha

C

no

ver

er

me

ed

t;

ng

Arı

o

no

le

in

we

no

Ma

or

fu l

rif

also directly contrary to the Act which the King had lately fign'd. That no Cessation should be made without the Consent of both Houses. Thus was Assistance brought to either Side, and that English Army which, for almost a Year, had fought valiantly and victoriously against those Rebels, was now brought over to fight against

the Parliament of England.

The War still continued with much Vigour, and a great Slaughter was made throughout the Kingdom; yet in the midst thereof some Glim. merings of Peace began to appear, for 1644 Conditions were propos'd both by the King and Parliament, and a Treaty began at Uxbridge, between Commissioners from both Parties; during which the Care of the War was not neglected on either Side, the King endeavouring to bring over some Forces from the Duke of Lorain, and some Irifo to his Assistance; and by his Letters to the Lord Leiutenant to make a Peace with the Rebelse or at least to continue the Cessation for a Year. and to promile and grant them the free Exercise of the Romifb Religion, affuring them, that if by their Assistance he could but finish his War in England, he would abrogate those Laws made a gainst the Papists there: He gave Thanks likewife to Muskeny. Plunket and others of that Party, promising a pardon for all that was past; but they were much troubled at the Treaty of Peace with the Parliament, being sensible that one necessary Condition thereof, must be the vigorous Prosecution of the War in Ireland. King. to remove this Fear, writ to the Lord Lieutenant. " That he could not refuse to make a Peace with his Parliament, only upon the account of those Iris, it being a Point not populir; yet from that Confideration the Lieus tenant might raise an Advantage, to hastena Reace "Peace with them, in letting them know their own Danger, by being excluded from all Hope of Pardon from the Parliament; for (faith he) if we agree upon all other Conditions, it will not be convenient for me to disagree, only concerning those Irish: Therefore let them take what I offer, while Time is, and hasten the Peace, and when once my Faith is passed, no human Force shall make me break it."

The Queen also being then in France, writing to her Husband, seemed to grieve much, that at Uxbridge they were to treat of Religion n the first Place, affuring him, " That if any Thing severe against the Catholicks should be concluded, and yet a Peace not be made, the 'King could not hope for any affiltance from the Catholick Princes, or from the Irish, who must needs think, that after they had done their best they should at last be forsaken:" nd often intreats the King that he would never forfake the Catholicks, who had faithfully ferved him in the Wars, &c, The Commissioners met at Uxbridge, but nothing at all was concluded at that Treaty. fo that the War must decide t; In purfuance whereof both Parties frengthenng themselves with fresh Forces, and the King's army was very formidable; but not content with o great a Power of English Soldiers he seemed nore earnest than before to get over the Irish, He had committed the Bufiness to Ormand to make nabsolute Peace; but perceiving their Demands were too high so that nothing was effected, he how employ'd the Earl of Glamorgan. Son to the Marquels of Worcester, a zealous Papist and thereore more acceptable with the Rebels, giving him ful! Power to make a Peace, and indulge to the rifb in whatever might feem needful; and this was transacted

that had hofe ainst

King

d be

Thus.

the climcon-Parveen hich n ei-

the bels, lear, rcife

over

f by in de a-like-

but eace one igo-

The Lord nake e ac-

poieuen a eace

for

20

lr

lan

rifh

he

ng

ey,

arı

C

vife

Mar

ng

vhe

vas

end

ner

hic

diffe

n t

0 1

vhe

ut

lig

nd

en

he

d 1

1

a

F

C

t

I

transacted so fecretly, that both the Lord Lieutenant, Ormand, and the Lord Digby Secretary of Ireland, were ignorant thereof, till it was after wards discovered and made publick; but the King finding it difficult, to make fuch a Peace as would bring him certain Affilhance, otherwise that he might throw all that Envy upon Glamor. an empower'd him, unknown to the rest; for to the Rebels fweetned with large Promiffes (unknown to Ormand) might the better admit of Conditions just in Shew, and openly excusable and the King might draw from Ireland fuch Soldiers as would more firmly adhere to his Side and whom he might trust (as being the greatest Haters of the English Protestants and despairing of Pardon) against the Parliament of England; he therefore gave Letters of Authority to Glamor pan in these Words at

"Charles by the Grace of God. King of England " &c, Defender of the Faith; To our Trufty and Well-beloved Coufrn, Edward Earl of Gla morgan, Greeting. Being confident of your Will "dom and Fidelity, we do by thefe Letters at " if under our Great Seal, grant unto you full " Power and Authority, to treat with the con-" federate Raman Catholicks in Ireland and to " indulge them in all those Things which Nece first " shall require, and which we cannot fo com " modionfly do by our Lieuvenant, nor our fell publickly own at prefent; therefore we command that you do this Business with as much " Secrecy as can be: What foever you shall think " fit to be promifed in my Name, that I do at " test upon the Word of a King and a Christian " to grant to those confederate Catholicks, who " by their Affiftance have abundantly flews " their Zeal to us and our Crufe. Given at on de ni fu ieu.

y of

frer

the

eace

wife

terror-

for

(un

t of

a ble

Sol

Side

atell

ring

lan!

2,000

tand

custy

Fla

Wil

TS al

full

con

d to

effin

com

fell

om.

Auch

hink

o at

tian

who

ewn

C Ox

ful

ford, under our Royal Seal, March 12th, and

In pursuance of these Powers, the Earl of Slamorgan affur'd the King he would land 6000 rish Papist in May sollowing in Wales, and with he Transport Ships block up Milford haven, having already to advance the same 30000 l. in Mosey, 10000 Muskets, 2000 Case of pistols, 800 sarrels of Powder besides his own Artillery, and Certainty of 30000 l. more. The King likevise oblig'd the Earl of Antrim to join with the sarquess of Montross, then in Arms in Scotland who ngaged to send 10000 Irish thither from Ireland, where the Passage was shortest, to assist him. but was very descient therein, being scarce able to end 1200 thither.

In 1644 the Parliament order'd the Arraignanent of the Lord Macguire and Colonel Mahon, who were seized at Dublin the Night before the Discovery of the Rebellion there, and had been a the Town ever since: They were now brought to their Trial at the King's bench Bar at Westminster, where Macguire insisted much upon his Peerage, but was over-ruled, and both found guilty of ligh Treason, by a Jury of Middlesex Gentlemen, and executed at Tyburn. In 1646 the Lord Cieuenant endeavoured to make the Cessation with the Irish a kind of Peace, which they condescended to upon the sollowing Propesitions.

1. That the Exercise of the Roman Catholick Religion should be in Dub in and Drogbeds, and in the Kingdom of Ireland, as free as in Paris and Brussels. 2. That the Privy Council of Ireland consist of Members true and faithful to his Majesty, and who have been Enemies to the Parliament. 3. That Dublin Drogheda, Trim, Newry, Catherlough, Carlinford, and all Protestant Garrisons he mann'd by the consederate Catho-

licks,

"licks, to keep the same for the Use of the " King, and Defence of the Kingdom. 4. That , the faid Counsellors, Generals, Commander " and Soldiers, do fwear and engage to fight a " gainst the Parliament of England, and all the " King's Enemies; and that they will never come " to any agreement with them to the Prejudice of his Majesty's Rights and the Kingdoms. "That both Parties. according to their Oath of

Affeciation, shall to the best of their Power " and Cunning, defend the fundamental Laws " of the Kingdom, the King's Rights, and Liber

ties of the Subject.

This Peace was kept by some of the moderate Papists, but was ill refented both by the Parlie ment of England and the Pope's Nuncio who in fluenced the most serious Papists; to put a stop to which, the Parliament fent 2000 Men from Chester, under Colonel George Monk, with three Commissioners to the Lord Lieutenant at Dublin who refused to deliver the City to them. with out the King's Command: So that after having treated the Commissioners, the English Forces were again embarked and landed at Belfast in Ireland whereby they did very good Service against of Neal; and his fellow Rebels, who had of late been too seccessful against the Protestants: On the other Side, the Nunico's Party were so elevated with the Hopes of shaking off the English Yoke neither of the two Kingdoms being now in Capacity to relieve Ireland, that the Romish Cler gy thunder'd out Excommunications against any that should acquiesce in the said Peace and A greement, and with an Army of 17000 Horse and Foot, resolved to beliege Dublin which so fart led the Protestants that the Lord Lieutenant was obliged to resume the former Treaty with the Parliament's Commissioners; and the King-find

109

ng t

f G n at

Peop

e ha

Pigby

her

ucta vith

an l

Lieu ieg

n I Con

ing

vhi

nid

her

ept.

ng

Kir

Mar

rd

he

u b

iin

ber

CC

re no

ick

fed

Nu

oy

lu

Fo

Ex

bf

ng that all his fecret Transactions with the Earl f Glamorgan were discovered by the Letters takn at Nafeby Fight, to the great Difgust of the People in general; and that all the Affurance e had from the Lord Lieutenant, and the Lord igby were disappointed by the Fallacy and Treahery of the Rebels : He, though with much Reuctancy, consented that all Manner of Treaty vith the Enemy should cease, the Earl of Glamoran being for a Pretence imprison'd; the Lord lieutenant being prest with the Danger of a iege from the Roman Catholick Confederates n 1647. delivered up Dublin to the Parliaments Commissioners, he having articled for his pasing freely to the King, on whom he waited while the Army carried him (the King) about nd afterwards put him to Death, and from hence, passed to France, from whence, about ept. 1648, the Catholick Confederates, dreadng a Storm from England, by Letters to the King had importun'd him to fend for the faid Marquis of Ormand, late Lord Lieutenant; and order'd him to return again into Iroland upon heir Engagement and Protestation of plenary ubmission to his Majesty's Authority, and to im, as his Lieutenant, as being the only proper Person for that Employment. The Marquess ccordingly undertook it, and making an Areement with the Lord Inchiqueen and his Forces. nd likewise with those of the Marquis of clonickard, and the Earl of Caftlebavan, and the conederate Catholicks, who had proclaimed the Nuncio's Party Rebels and Traytors; being all oyned under his Command. they defign'd to reduce Dublin, then possess'd by the Parliament's forces; but Differences soon arose about the Exercise of the Popish Religion and upon Points of Command, whereby Owen O Neal that had a confiderable

the That dense the the

dice h of

wer Laws iber

rate o in flop from three ublin

vithving were eland

nst obeen the

oke in a

any d Ae and fart

was h the find

ing

tht

bee

an

Ho

def

ma

Mo

fin

Re

tro

der

fue

Ca

the

ply

fuc

con

the

Pla

Pe

a r

Lo

Re

an

thi

lit

the

Lif

bre

ho

tet

for

an

ma

wh

he

me

Fo

confiderable Party of Irish was obliged, who thereupon makes an Agreement with Colone Monk in the Name of the Parliament, though they afterwards disclaimed it, (but acknowledge ed his Faithfulness and well Meaning therein by a Vote of Parliament) confidering how odiou it would be, to have Affiltance from Irifh Rebels however he aided them all he could, and relieve ed Londonderry, then besieged by the confederal Forces: At length the Marquis of Ormand come before Dublin with his Army, and obliges Colo nel Fones the Governor, who had drawn ou some of the Garrisons to interrupt them, to the tire into the City, which was indifferently for tified, and plentifully mann'd, both with Horl and Foot; and therefore he durft not wentur his Army upon a desperate Assault, fince the Garrisons of Brogheda and Trim lay so conveni ent to attempt upon them, commanded by Co donel Monk and O Neal; fo that the Marquis want ing Money and Provisions and the English and Triff Forces nurmuring against each other, he was almost resolved to have marched away; but Neal's Party being foon after defeated, and Convoy of Arms and Ammunition, which were fent by Colonel Monk, being taken by the Lor Inchiqueen, Drogheda was surrendered, together with Dundalk, the Garrison compelling Colons Monk to deliver it, and the Soldiers took up Arm for the King; the Garrison of Trim was food after taken from the Parliament; after which the Lord Inchiqueen brings up his Forces, now mud increased to affift the Marquess at the Siege Dublin, who defigned to flut up the Garriso within their Works, and hinder them from get ting Forage, or to graze their Cattle withou the Line, which was drawn round the Town The Besieged perceiving the Danger of being

Who

one

Dug

ledg

n by

lion

bels

liev

erau

ome

Polo

OU

O TO

for

Iork

ntun

th

veni

.Co

vant

b and

e wa

but

nd

wer

Lon

ethe

lone

Arm

foot

nud

ege d

rifo

n get

thou

Cow

bein

thi

thus closely confined, whereby they would have been prevented of all Succour both from Land and Sea, and knowing the Marquis's want of Horse to guard the new Forts, resolved, by a desperate Sally, to disturb them, which they made accordingly, Aug. 2. 1649, about 8 in the Morning, with 1200 Foot and 4000 Horse; and finding the new Fortifications flight, and the Relistance weak they foon were Masters of it, from whence seeing the Irish fly in great Diforder, they contrary to the first Intentions purfued the Beliegers even to the Avenues of their Camp, and being animated by Colonel Fones their Governor, who had newly received a Supply of 3000 Men from England, they fell with fuch Fury upon the whole Army at Rashmines, confisting of 19000 Men that in a short Time they put them to the Rout, killing 4000 on the Place, and making 2517 Prisoners, many of them Persons of Quality, taking all their Cannon, and a rich Camp to reward the Soldiers. Most of the Lord Inchiqueen's Foot, that at first made some Refistance, seeing the Day lost, changed Sides, and joyned with the Parliament's Forces. All this was done in fo short a Space, and with fo little Noise, that the Lord Dillon and the rest of the Marguis's Forces on the other Side the River Liffey, knew nothing of it till some Runaways brought the News, the Irish making such Haste home in fo panick a Pear that the Lord Lieu-tenant could not possibly rally them; and therefore fled with a confiderable Party to Kilkenny, and therefore endeavoured to draw together as many of his dispers'd Troops as possible, with which he freeds away to Trim and Drogheda, where he had Notice that Oliver Gromwell, the Parliament's General, was landed with confiderable Forces, upon which he put a Garrison of 300 Horse

bne

or

gh

ake

auf

fre

he

nd

y , i

ck,

he

end

cal

ena

he

or

udl

COL

udl

th

A

hi

fusi

h a

ran

lin

nchi

ft

b F

er

ef

urr

vas

am

ke

ft

eff

1

Horse and 2500 Foot into Drogheda, which was thought sufficient; and having turnished it with what Provision he was able, and made Sir Arthur Aston Governor, went from thence to Trim and Terrogan; about this Time Londonderry, possess by the Parliament, and besieged by Ormond's Forces, was relieved, and the Siege raised; and not long after a Ship from Spain brought the Plague into Galway, whereof a great Number of the Irish died.

Cromwell having refresh'd his Men at Dublin, marches to besiege Drogbeda, and made himself Master of it in a little Time, after a stout Re fistance from the Garrison, putting most of the Officers, and every tenth Soldier to the Sword to terrify others from making Opposition against his victorious Arms, Sir Arthur Aston, and several other principal Officers and Gentlemen, with new 3000 Soldiers, being flain: After this Cromwell belieges the Town of Wexford, and foon reduced it, even before the Lord Lieutenant's Eyes, with the Loss of 2000 of the Irish; upon this the Marquis makes an Agreement with Owen 0 Neal, whereby the Utster Army were to join with his, under the Command of Luke Taaf, who was made Governor of Rols. but foon forced to fur render it to General Cromwell; after which the Garrisons of Bandon Bridge, Youghall, Cork, Kinsale and all the English Towns in Munster, declared for the Parliament; and Cromwell marched to befiege Dungannon, but finding little Hopes of reducing it quickly, he resolves to go to Kilkenny, and the Marquis of Ormand and the Lord Inchiqueen retiring, without hindring his March, he took in several strong Towns and Forts, and at length attacks Kilkenny with fuch Vigour that he took it in fix Days Time; after which he befiege Clonmell, a strong Garrison, during which Co lone

Was

with

thur

and

by

rces,

ong

into

Irif

ublin,

nfelf

Re-

ord.

inf

reral

near

nwell

edu-

Eyes,

this

pen 0

with

was

fur

the

n ale

1 for

fiege

cing

the

reti-

c is

ngth

took

lone

1115

onel Reynolds and Hewfon attack Trim, and the ord Broghill defeats the Bishop of Ross, who degned to relieve Clonmell, which foon after was aken by Assault, and a great Carnage made beause of their Obstinacy in defending the same. fter this Cromwell, having in ten Months done he Nork of so many Years, returns to England. nd Colonel Ireton, being made Lord Depuv. is fent over thither, there being only Limeck, Waterford Galway, and some few Castles in he Hands of the Irish. the first of which was furender'd to him Odober 29, 1651, but he dying Colonel Edmund Ludlow fucceeded him as Lieuenant General of the Army of that Kingdom. he War was now almost at an End, and the ord Clanrickard being in Galway. sends a Letter to udlow to defire him to appoint Commissioners o meet with others, for the Composure and Conclusion of this wasting bloody War; which udlow refused, but sent him Word, " That if the Irifh would fubmit, they should have such Articles and Conditions as were fit for them." his prevailed on feveral Parties, as the Lord Suskerries, Fitz Patricks, and the O Droyrs, to come h and submit, upon Condition they might ransport their Forces into the Service of the ling of Spain. The Earl of Ormond and the Lord schiqueen not pleased with the Face of Affairs, ft the Kingdom some Time before and went b France; and in 1652 the remaining Irifb, uner the Lord Clanrickard having received feveral efeats by the English Forces, May 12. Galacay was irrender'd and afterward the whole Country vas reduc'd to the Obedience of the English Parament. Sir Phelim O Neal, the arch-Rebel being kewise taken, hang'd and quarter'd. The last ieges Cof the Irish who held out in the Bogs and Fallesses, was General O Brion, who at length find-

Bu

the

of

So

and

Ail

Ye

of

wh

Af

fuc

fro

and

Par

es i

me

Ch

bof

fige

to

n

eft

nis

Got

iva

nd

Co

Bu

hua

Par

he

nen

iis

efte

hey

Wr

Apri

ir

ing the Weakness of his Party, and weary of his skulking Condition, obtain'd the usual Articles of Transportation; upon which Articles it was reckoned, that from the Year 1651 to 1653 near 27000 Irish had departed the Kingdom and the rest were transported into the Province of Connaught, environ'd, on one Side by Sea, and lock'd up by Rivers and Garrisons on the other, out of which they were not to still under a severe Penalty; by this Means the Country was much depopulated, and the Lord Fleen wood and the Commissioners in Ireland sent over Letters, that some English Colonies might be sent thither to inhabit, great Privileges being offerd

them that would transport themselves; and accordingly went over to better their Fortunes and in a short Time this harassed and ruinated Kingdom began to flourish again, both in Tillage, Buildings, and all other Accommodations

I have been very brief in relating any Thing of the Affairs of England, or of the Actions of Oliver Cromwell in that Kingdom, having already published two Books, one the History of the Wars of England, with all the most remarkable Paliages till the Death of King Charles I. and his Tryal and last Speech at large; and another called the History of the Life and Actions of the ver Cromwell, with his Death and burial, both of the same Value with this; to which I refer the Reader for further Satisfaction.

In 1654 the Lord Fleetwood was sworn Lor Deputy of Ireland. Serjeant Steel was made Lor Chancellor, and Serjeant Perys Lord Chief Jul tice, Colonel Hammond Carber, with others, bein made of the Privy-Council. they ordered the March 1st, 1654. Should be the longest Time of lowed to the Irish to transport themselves on of that Kingdom, under very severe Penaltin v of

Ar-

Ar-

1651

ing

Pro.

by

fons

ftir

oun.

Fleen

over

fent

fer'd

and

ines

ated

Til

ions

hing

ns of

ready

f thi

kable

d hi

other

of old

otho

er th

Lon

Lor

ef Jul

bein

1 cha

me a

es ou

altie

Bu

But a while after, Oliver Cromwell having taken the Government upon himself, with the Title of Lord Proteffor, in July 1655 Heury Cromwell, his son, was made by him Lord Lieutenant of Ireand, in the Place of the Lord Fleetwood, all Things fill continuing very quiet there. The fame Year Arch-bishop Usher of Armagh died, a Prelate of incomparable Learning and Piety, whose Funeral the Protector expended 200 l. After the Death of Oliver Cromwell his Son Richard succeeded; but in a short Time was removed from the Government by M. General Lambert and the Army, and the Remnant of the Long Parliament, restored in 1659, who sent Dispatches to the Lord Henry, to furrender the Government of Ireland to Chancellor Steel, and Lord Chief Baron Corbet, which he did without Opposition; and to oblige the Parliament the more, fignified by an Express, that he was preparing to come for England with all Speed, to give them in Account of that Kingdom, which he had eft in a very good Condition, and hoped that his Successors might reap more Content in the Government than he had found. After his Arival he applied himself to the Council of State. nd had Liberty, by an Order, to go into the Country, or whither he pleafed.

But the Nation being discontented at the continual Fluctuations of the Government, the long
Parliament being soon after turn'd out again by
he Army, the People generally defir'd a free Parlianent; and Gen. Monk marching out of Scotland with
his Army, and reinstating the Parliament, and
estoring the excluded Nembers, in March 1679,
hey dissolved themselves, having sent out
Writs for electing new Representatives to meet
April 25 following; and about the same Time
ir Charles Goot in Ireland declares himself for a

D 2

free

an

Ki

to

in

ro

w

cil

ex

ho

ar

w

PI

ed

ba

ly

A

th

th

W

ſc

ir

th

C

d

de

P

te

0

n

0

p

0

L

t

P

free Parliament, and thereupon possest himself of Dublin Castle, having before surpris'd Galma from Colonel sadler in this Manner, He invited him and his Officers, all Zealots for the Long Parliament to his House over the Water to be merry; which done Sir Charles pretended a Defire to drink a Glass of Wine in Galway privately with the Colonel; so they two secretly took a Boat, with each a Servant, and being on the other Side, Sir Charles taid, " Colone " Sadler, I am resolved for a free Parliament and to have this Garrison; you have a Sword about you, draw and fight, or elfe engage " your Honour you will make no disturbance " in the Town upon our Admission, and my " Declaration;" To which Sadler, furprised and troubled, answer'd, He would acquiesce; up on this he caused the Gate to be opened, and Sir Charles having declared himself, the Soldiers cry'd out, A Coot, A Coot, and a free Parliament After this he fecur'd Sadler and Sir Hardress Waller at Dublin, and immediately all Ireland declar'd themselves satisfied in this Change, offering their Lives and Fortunes in the Defence of the Parliament then affembled; and foon after a Con vention was called at Dublin, in the Nature of Parliament, to provide for the Safety of the Kingdom, from whence the Lord Shannon Sil Fohn Clothworthy, and Major Aston, were fent a Commissioners to England, where the Parliament voted the Restoration of King Charles II. and upon Notice thereof the like was done in Frelan and several of the most eminent of that Nation were, upon the King's Arrival at Whitehall, fen by the Convention to wait upon him in the Name of that Kingdom, with a Tender of the Allegiance, and a present of 4000 l. to the Duk of York; and foon after the King was proclaim

and univerfally acknowledg'd throughout the

Kingdom,

rfelf

elwar

ited

one.

o be

De.

pri-

etly

eing

one

and

vord

gage

ance

d my

and

up.

and

diers

ment!

Valler

lard

their

Par-

Con

of

F the

n Sil

nt a

nient

and

relan

tion

fent

1 the

theit

Dok

aimi

30

But it was not long e're the great Inclinations to the Popish Party in Ireland were made apparent in the Court of England, and several Disputes arose about the Settlement of that Kingdom, which were debated before the King and Council where the Lord Chief Justice Santry, in an excellent Speech, represented to the Board the horrid Rebellion in 1641, with the barbarous and inhuman Maffacres, which he had been Eyewitness of: In Opposition to which Sir Nicholas Plunchell, one of the Pope's Knights, endeavoured to defend the Irifh: but so weakly, having a bad Caufe to manage, that the Lord Santry clearly carried the Point, in the Judgment of the Auditors; he defired that they might be tried by the Common Law, where they would meet with a fair and indifferent Tryal, by Juries of their Neighbours, and thereby could have no Wrong done them; but the King having diffolv'd the Convention, and called a Parliament in Ireland, he prevailed so much upon them, that an Act of Settlement was preffed, and a Court of Claims thereby erected. who were to determine all Differences between the English and Infh Proprietors of their Lands there, and to declare who were Nocent and who Innocent Papists. These Commissioners being nomina. ted by the King, he had so great an Influence over them, that they commonly gave their Opinions according to his Direction, which was oftentimes very favourable to the Irifb Rebels, particularly in the Case of the Earl of Antrim, one of the chief of them, as by the following Letter to the Duke of Ormond. then Lord Lieutenant, and the Privy-Council there doth appear. CHARLES

am

mil

Tr

wi

Ki

to

to

the

on

Sel

th

up

th

Li

th

us

th

25

W

u

ci

0

n

m

W

W

tl

fi

P

t

F

a

T

CHARLES R.

I light Truft and well beloved Coufins and Counsellors, &c, We greet you well How far we have been from interpoling on the Behalf of any of our Irifh Subjects, who by their Miscarriages in the late Rebellion in that Kingdom of Ireland, had made themselves unworthy of our Grace and Protection, is notorious to all Men; and we were fo Jealous in that Particular, that shortly after our Return into this our Kingdom, when the Marquis of Antrim came hither to present his Duty to us, upon the Information we received from those Persons who then attended us, by a Deputation from our Kingdom of Ireland, or from those who at that Time owned our Authority there, that the Marquis of Antrim had so misbehaved himself towards us, and our late Royal Father, of Bleffed Memorv, that he was in no Degree worthy of the leaft Countenance from us, and that they had manifest and unquestionable Evidence of such his Guilt. Whereupon we refused to admit the faid Marquis fo much as into our Presence; but on the contrary, committed him Prisoner to our Tower of London, where after he had continued several Months under a ftrict Restraint, upon the continued Information of the faid Persons, we sent him into Ireland, without interpofing the least on his Behalf, but lett him to undergo fuch a Tryal and Punishment, as by the Justice of that our Kingdom should be found due to his Crime, expecting still that fome heinous Matter would be objected and proved against him, to make him incapable, and to deprive him of that Favour and Protection, from us which we know his former Actions and Services had merited. After many Months Atrendance tendance there, and (we presume) after such Examinations as were requifite, he was at last difmiffed without any Cenfure, and without any Transmission of Charge against him to us, and with a Licence to transpore himself into that Kingdom; we concluded that it was then Time to give him fome Instance of our Favour, and to remember the many Services he had done, and the Sufferings he had undergone, for his Affections and Fidelity to our Royal Father and our Self, and that it was Time to redeem him from those Calamities, which yet do lye as heavy upon him fince, as before our happy return. And thereupon we recommended him to vou our Lieutenant, that you should move our Council there, for preparing a Bill to be transmitted to us, for the reinvesting him, the Isid Marquis, in the Possession of his Estate in that our Kingdom, as had been done in some other Causes. To which Letter you our faid Lieutenant return'd us Answer. That you had informed our Council of that our Letter, and that you were, upon Confideration thereof, unamimously of Opinion, that such a Bill ought not to be transmitted to us, the Reason whereof would forthwith be presented to us by our Council; after which we received the inclos'd Petition from the faid Marquis. which we referr'd to the Confiderations and Examinations of the Lords of our Privy Council whose Names are mention'd in that our Reference, which is annex'd to the faid Petition; who thereupon met together, and after having heard the Marquis of Antrim, did not think to make any Report to us till they might fee and understand the Reasons which induc'd you not to transmit the Bill we had proposed, which Letter was not then come to our Hands. After which Time we having received your

and well, the o by that

unorithat into

trim the lons our

that Marards

least mahis

but to

ntiint, faid

inhim as

hat ro-

on, ind

nce

Letter of the 18th of March, together with fevel ral Peritions which have been presented to you as well from the old Soldiers and Adventurers, as from the Lady Marchiones of Antrim; all which we likewise transmitted to the Lords Referees upon a fecond Petition presented to us by the faid Lord Marquis, which is here likewise enclose ed, commanding our faid Referees to take the fame into their serious Consideration, and to hear what the Petitioner had to offer in his own Vindication, and to report the whole Matter to us; upon a third Petition herein likewise en. closed, we requir'd them to expedite with what Speed they could. By which deliberate Proceedings of ours you cannot but observe that no Importunity how just soever could prevail with us to bring our felf to a Judgment in this Affair, without very ample Information. faid Referees, after several Meetings, and perufal of what had been offered to them by the faid Marquis have reported unto us. That they have feen feveral Letters, all of them the Hand writing of our Royal Father, to the faid Marquis, and several Instructions concerning his treating and joining with the Irifh, in order to the King's Service, by reducing them to their Obedience, ard by drawing some Forces from them, for the Service of Scotland That befides the Letters and Orders under his Majesty's Hand, they have received sufficient Evidence and Testimony of several private Messages and Directions sent from our Royal Father, and from our Royal Mother, with the Privity and with the Directions of the King our Father; by which they are persuaded, that whatever Intelligence Correspondence or Act. ings, the faid Marquis had with the confederate Irih Catholicks, was directed or allowed by the faid Letters, Instructions, and Directions; and that it

it

K

PI

Q

firl

tai

bu

CI

ex

In

N

fit

n

tr

m

15

CC

a

t

t

0

ave.

you rers,

nich

rees

the

lof

the

to

wn

rto

en.

hat

ro-

no

vith

Af.

Our

eru-

faid

ave

VII-

uis,

ing

ng's

ace,

the

and

refe-

om

ner,

the

hat

181

Triff

aid

hat

it

it manifestly appears to them, That THE KING OUR FATHER WAS WELL PLEASED WITH WHAT THE MARQUIS DID AFTER HE HAD DONE IT, AND APPROVED THE SAME.

This being the true State of the Marquis's Cale, and there being nothing proved upon the first Information against him, or any Thing contained against him in your Letter of March 18, but that you were informed he had put in his Claim before the Commissioners, appointed for executing the Act of Settlement; and that if his Innocency be fuch as is alledged, there is no Need of transmitting such a Bill to us as is defired; and that if he be innocent, it confifts nor with the Duty which you owe to us, to transmit such a Bill, as if it should pass into a Law, must needs draw a great Prejudice upon fo many Adventurers and Soldiers, which are, as is alledg'd, to be therein concerned. We have confidered the Petition of the Adventurers and Soldiers which was transmitted to us by you; the Equity of which confifts in nothing but that they have been peaceably in Possession, for the Space of seven or eight Years, of those Lands which were formerly the Estate of the Marquis of Antrim and others, who were all engaged in the late Irish Rebellion, and that they shall suffer very much, and be ruined, if those Lands should be taken from them. And we have like wife confider'd another Petition from feveral Citizens of London near fixty in Number directed to our felf wherein they defire that the Marquis's Estate may be made liable to the Payment of his just Debts, that so they may not be ruin'd in the Favour of the present Possessors, who (they fay) are but a few Citizens and Soldiers, who have disburfed very small Sums thereon. Phone Upon the whole Matter no Man can think we are less engaged by our Declaration, and by the Act of Settlement, to protect those who are innocent and who have faithfully endeavoured to ferve the Crown, how unfortunate foever, than to expose to Justice those who have been really and maliciously guilty. And therefore we cannot in Juftice, but upon the Perition of the Marquis of Antrim and after the ferious and firid Inquifition into his Actions, declare unto you, That WE DO FIND HIM INNOCENT FROM ANY MALICE OR REBEL LIOUS PURPOSE AGAINST THE CROWN; and that what he did by Way of Correspondence, or Compliance with the Infl. Rebels, was in order to the Service of our Roy. al Father, and warranted by his Instructions, and the Trust reposed in him; and that the Benefit thereof accrued to the Service of the Crown and not to the particular Advantage and Benefit of the Marquis. And as we cannot in Jultice deny him this Testimony, so we require you to transmit our Letter to our Commissioners, that they may know our Judgment in this Case of the Lord of Antrim, and proceed accordingly. And so we bid you heartily farewell.

Given at our Court at White-hall, July 10 in the 15th Year of our Reign, 1663.

To our Right Trusty and Right intirely well beloved Coufin and Counsellor James D. of Ormond, our Lieutenant General Governor of our Kingdom of Ireland; and to the Lords of our Council of that our Kingdom.

By his Majesty's Command.

Henry Bennet.

Enter'd at the Signet-Office, July 13. 1663:

Soon

50

of

fo

pi

te

I

we

the

in-

d to

han

the

rict

ou,

VT

EL

HE

of

Triff

oy-

ns.

Be-

wn

ne-

uf-

7OU

275

afe

ly.

the

D

Soon after the following Answer of the Duke of Ormond, and the Irish Privy Council, to the foregoing Letter, was sent to Sir Henry Bennes, principal Secretary of State.

N the 20th, I the Lord Lieutenant received his Majesty's Letter of July to concerning the Marquis of Antrim, which I imparted to the Council; upon reading whereof at this Board, we observing that though in several other Matters relating to the Proceedings of his Majesty's Commissioners, appointed for executing the Act of Settlement, his Majesty vouchfated to direct this Letter to the Commissioners; yet that those Letters concerning the Marquis of Antrim are directed to us the Lieutenant and council, requiring us to transmit the lame to the Commisfioners, that they may know his Majesty's ludgment in the Cafe of the Lord Antrim, as it stands flated in those his Majesty's Letters, and proceeded accordingly; We hence gathered, that bis Majesty did judge it fit, that those his Letters for the Marquis of Amrim should be directed to us, to the End that if we his Majesty's Servants here upon the Place, should find more in the Warquis of Antrim's Cafe, than are in those Letters taken Notice of, either in relation to his Majelty or his Affairs, then in such Case we might humbly represent the same to his Majesty: And as it was the Use and Custom here in former Times, and particularly in the Times of his Majesty's Royal Father of blessed Memory, that if any Directions came from the King, which in the Execution thereof might occasion Inconveniences to his Majesty's Service, the same was flayed, until the Matter was by the chief Governor here humbly represented to the King; fo it is also agreeable to his Majesty's Instructions

te

mo

Maj

of

Ca

is t

we

Co

tha

To

th

an

th

th

W

W

m

Ca

to me, the Lord Lieutenant, particularly in Things relating to his Majefty's Revenue, which likewise is the present Cale; for his Majesty's Revenues are like to be hereby much lessened; and moreover it is agreeable likewife with his now Majesty's gracious Pleasure, fignified thither by the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council, by their Letters of Aug. 12, 1661. directed to the late Justices and Council. where in it was declar'd, That his Majesty and the Lords of the most honourable Privy-Council, were well affured of a Demur the faid Justices and Council had made upon Letters from his Majelty, and their Forbearance to proceed thereupon till they should receive his Majesty's further Pleas fure; and therefore, upon full Confideration thereof had at this Board, we humbly conceive that it is our Duty to his Majesty to defer for fome time, the transmitting the said Letters to the faid Commissioners, till we shall have reprefented to his Majesty that which appears to us here; which it feems was not made known to his Majefty, or those Lords of the Privy Council; to whole Confideration his Majesty referr'd the Marquis of Antrim's Petitions, mentioned in his Majesty's Letters; we observe that his Majesty's faid Letters feem to be grounded on these Particulars, 1. That after many Months Atrendance here, and as his Majesty is pleased to declare, that he perfumes that after fuch Examinations as were requifite, the Marquis of Antrim was dismissed hence without any Censure, and without transmitting any Charge against him to his Majeffy, and nothing proved against him on the first Information, nor any Thing consained against him in our Letters of March 18, 3. The Report made by these Lords of his Majesty's

in

ich

y's ed;

his

her ble

6 L.

re-

rds

ere

nd

ef.

on

ea-

on

OF

to

re-

us

to

n d

in

laele

t-

te

im

nd

im

m.

2.

most honourable Privy Council, to whom his Majesty referr'd the Consideration of the Lord of Antrim's Petitions. 3- That the Marquis's Case, as it now stands stated in those Letters. is the true State of his Cafe. As to the first we find that the Lords of his Majesty's Prive-Council, by their Letters of Dec. 19. 1660, directed to the Justices of this Kingdom, fignified that the Marquis of Antrim, then Prisoner in the Tower of London, petitioned his Majesty to be heard, as to his being criminal, in the afperfing the Memory of the late King our Sovereign; and their Lordships, by thefe Letters, requir'd the lustices with all convenient Speed, to fend their Lordships authentic Copies of all Papers whatfoever, under his own Hand, or any other, which may any way relate to the faid Marquis's being guilty of fo foul a Crime, as the defaming his late Majesty; and that the Justices should cause all such Witnesses to reside in this Kingdom, who can alledge any Thing to the proving thereof, to be examined, and the Examinations to be returned to their Lordships, attested by us, and the Justices appointed to take the same, and in pursuance of those Letters, the Justices caused a Commission to iffue under his Majesty's Great Seal, to feveral Perfons, some of them Members of this Board, and some of his Majesty's Judges, and some of his learned Council, to call before them and examine Wirnesses upon Oath. concerning the Lord of Amnim's afperfing the Memory of his late Majesty. That those Commissioners, having examin'd several Witnesses. and return'd their Examinations to the Juffices. with their Lecters of February 20. 1660. directed to the Lords of his Majesty's Privy Council transmitted the same to their Lordships. That Murch 29, 1661, it was order'd by his Majeffe

in Council, that in Order to a farther Proceed ing here against the Lord Annim, the Examination ons and other Papers should be returned hither Thus far the Matter proceeded before the Arrival of the Lord Lieutenant in this Kingdom August 18, 1661, the Lord Chief Justice Sunn made a Report at this Board, of the Examination ons taken concerning the Marquis; and upon his Petition it was order'd. That the Chief Justice should cancel the Recognizance acknowledged by the Marquis and his Sureties, and a to his being criminal in afperfing and defaming the Memory of his Majesty's Royal Father, we humbly crave leave to fend herewith the faid Examinations and other Papers concerning the fame, which we humbly submit to his Majesty's Confideration, and we confess we are not will ling upon these Examinations and Papers to aggravate any Thing against him; and therefore it was that there was no Censure, nor any Transmission of Charge against him to his Majefty; and as to our Letters of March 18 we confels there is nothing contained therein against him, nor indeed, under Favour, did welconceive it proper in these Letters to object any Thing of Crime to him; our Work in these Letters being but to inform his Majelty only of the Particulars then under Confideration, and what occur'd upon occasion of two Petitions exhibited, the one by the Lady Marchioness of Amrim, the other in the Name of Several Adventurers and Soldiers, and their Afligns and Tenants; for we did not imagine the Lord Marquis would have attempted to put his Majesty upon a Difficulty of giving a Rule contrary to the Act of Settlement, but would have abiden the Tryal in the proper Way prescribed by the Act, where in it is provided, that the faid Macquis shall be reflored

ref an no th th no to

fre hu W

n

TI

n 2

eed

ati

hen

TIP

om.

intr

ati

Don

hief

OW-

d as

ing

we

faid

the

ty's

wn.

ore

any

Ma-

on-

inf

ive

ing

rers

the

hat

ibi-

im.

ers

ts:

old

iff.

of

yal

ere.

he

red

and

restored to his Estate in such Manner and Form and according to such Order and Method, and no other, as the Lord Viscount Netterville and the Lord Viscount Gillmey ought, by Virtue of the Act, to be restored: And besides we had no Notice from thence, that the Matters relating to the said Marquis were under Debate or Consideration there; which might give us Occasion humbly to represent to his Majesty, those things which now, for his Majesty's Service, we are necessitated to do.

To the second, namely, the Report made, that those of the Lords of the Councils to whom his Majesty referr'd the Marquis's Petition, we must acknowledge the Justice of their Lordships Proceedings, upon what appeared to them; but there are fome, which we do verily believe were not made known to them; and which do appear to us here, wherein we may not be filent with out Breach of Justice to his Majesty: For I the Lord Lieutenant, do well know that the Peace made by me in 1646 and 16,8, in this Kingdom. and both derived by Authority from his Majelty's Royal Father, were both opposed by the Lord Marquis of Amrim, who continually ferved with the Pope's Nuncio and his Adherents. against his Majesty's Authority, then intrusted with me the Lieucemant, and appeared Active in all affemblies and Councils, wherein he was prefent. in open Opposition to all Members of those Assemblies and councils, who endeavoured to incline the People to Submission to the Peaces when I the Lord Lieurenant. labour'd earneffly by all just and honourable Ways and Means, to reduce his Majesty's Subjects in this Kingdom to their due Obedience to his Majesty, and to give him Affiltance, whereof he flood in Need in the greatest and most imaginable Necessay

Lie

Ap

utt

the

an

En

ha

the

dit

po

pp

tic

an

no

Cel

qu

iel

by

ne

Li

po

15

21

0

be

Sc

at

W

th

0

ti

u

b

i

f

2

0

and when the Marquis of Antrim and the Pope's Nuncio, and Clergy's Party, and their Adhe. rents, la boured industriously to withdraw them from their Obedience to his Majesty, and to give him Affistance to his Majesty, and so far prevailed, that when Things were in a Tendency towards fending ten thousand Men to his Majesty's Assistance the Lord of Antrim declared openly, in the Confederates great Assembly, that not a Man should go out of the Province of Uster; and in the End, both these Peaces were by that Difloyalty to his Majesty, and by the Countenance and Continuance of the faid Marquis, render'd fruitless; and what great and general Evils followed thereupon to his Majesty, and all his Kingdoms, we need not now repeat whence it was that in the Act of Settlement it is enacted. That such as at any Time adhered to the Nuncio's or Clergy's Party, or Papal Power, in Opposition to the King's Authority, shall not be restored as innocent Papists: And this being the Marquis of Amrim's Cafe how far it may be fit for his Majesty (in the greatest Humility we mention it) to direct contrary to the faid Act of Parliament, that the Commission pers upon these his Majesty's Letters, should proceed to find him innocent (for the Letter feems to imply) and that, as we humbly conceive, without giving any Latitude of Power to the Commissioners to examine Matter of Fact pur-Juant to the laid Act of Parliament: We humbly submit to his Majesty's great Wildom, and as we humbly conceive, it is not to be imagined that his late Majesty, a Prince of most eminent Honour and Prudence, would privately intrul the Marquis of Antrim to oppose the Concluson of those Peaces, for the obtaining whereof his Majesty had given publick Authority to the Lieutenana he-

em

ta

far

en-

his

red

oly,

0

ere.

the

ar-

ge-

lty,

an

tit

red

pal

ty,

nd

W

eft

to

10

0

ms

ve,

he

Ir-

n-

10

ed

u

ıl

fi-

οſ

36

0

89

Lieutenant, or that he ever gave any subsequent Approbation, which tended to his faid Majesty's utter Ruin; and if it should be supposed that the Marquis his Compliance with the Nuncios and Clergy's Party. though most irreconcileable Enemies to the Englift Crown and Interest, might have been allowed of by his faid Majesty, upon the Marquis's Undertaking, to employ the Credit he should thereby gain among them to difpose them at least to forbear that violent Oppolition to all Overtures tending to the Reduction of the Irib Confederates to their Obedience, and to the Affillance of his late Majefty: Ir cannot be rationally supposed as we humbly conceive; but that the Reason and End of the Marqui's Compliance, would, either by his late Majesty for the better Management of the Affair, or by the Marquis himself for his Security and Exoneration, have been made known to me the Lord Lieutenant, the Marquis having frequent Opportunity to do it : The Conclusion of this Point is that as the Marquis his constant Opposition to all the motions of Peace fet on Foot; by Virtue of Authority derived from his late Majesty, had been made apparent to us by sufficient Proofs: So it is clearly manifested by his taking the Oath of Affociation, a Copy whereof is here included, and that by the Administration of those who when they had, by his Assistances, prevailed in the Breach of the Peace, and of the Publick faith of the Confederates, affumed to themselves in the Year 1646. The Government of that Party under the Name of Supreme Council; as also by his becoming one of that Council, and figning feveral Letters and Infruments, whereof some were directed to me the Lieutenant, and all this without any Correspondence with me, or the least private Intimation, that his Purpole

pofe in those his Proceedings, had any Authority from his Majeffy, or any Respect to his Service: And as to the third, the two last mentioned Particulars do feem to us manifest that the Marquis's Cafe, as it stands stared in their Letters, is not the whole State of the Cafe, feeing those material Things are omitted therein, which we have before expressed, which indeed we should willingly have forborn, if our Silence could have confifted with the Duty which we owe to his Majesty, and to the Settlement of this King. dom, and to that, which we humbly conceive, is expected from us by his Majesty; for there is now, and hath been for above a Month laft pull under our Confideration Here, the Draught of - new Act, to Supply those Defects in the present Act of Settlement; which Experience hath mimifelted to become absolutely necessary to be remedied; in order to the general Settlement of this Kingdom; and it is most evident, that if the faid Marquis shall be declared innocent; and that in fo extroardinary a Way, as it would be contrary to the Act of Settlement, being the publick and fundamental Security of Mens Estates fo it would have this further Operation that the End of that intended Act. for gaining of Reprifals for the Estates of justly restorable Perfons, fuch as his Majesty by his gracious Delartion, was pleased to acknowledge himself obliged to provide for, will become in an high De gree disappointed, and what general Mischies and Inconveniences may hereupon follow to the Settlement of the Kingdom in general it very apparent. When we had thus far proceed ed in our Letter, a Petition of the Adventures and Soldiers and their Assigns, concerning the Effare formerly belonging to the faid Marquis was exhibited at this Board; which being rem

bly does

befo

con

Jadi ty f to u

shall Cou assu

Cha non Rich

Geor

Kn

Man the

fan

I

vai pe Eft Qu nin

> ing he of

Kingdom of IRELAND.

91

before us, we find it to contain such matters concerning the Marquis of Amrim, as we humbly conceive are necessary upon this Occasion. to be made known to his Majelty ; and therefore do esteem it our Duty to exhibit it to his Majesty's Review and royal Confideration; all which we humbly submit to his Majesty's excellent ladgment; and we defire you to move his Majelty for Signification of his good Pleasure herein, to us his Servants, as speedily as with Convenience may be, if his Majesty, in his Wildom, shall so judge fit. And so we remain, from the Council Chamber at Dublin, July 31, 1663. your affured loving Friends, Ormand Maurice Euftace, Chancellor, Fames Dub'in, Offery. Shannon, Dungannon Henry Midenfis, Michael Cork, William Lawfield, Richard Coot. Henry Tichburn. Robert Foot, James W. we, George Wentworth, Rabert Merideth, Throp. Jones, Thomas Clergifs.

To the Right Honourable Sir Henry Benner, Knight, his Majesty's principal Secretary of State.

But what Effect this Letter had, and what the Marquis of Anning, true Cafe was, appears by the following Letter, which fully flates the same.

Dublin, August 22, 1663.

Ever Honoured Sir,

Ori-

Set-

nti.

that

hele

ang

hich

bluc

bluc

e to

ing-

fve.

e 15

palt,

of a

fent ma-

e re-

t of

at if

and

d be

the

ates.

that

g of

Per-

tare blig-

De

hiefs

r to

al is

ceed.

res

g the

quis.

read he AsT Thursday we came to Trial with my Lord Marquis of Annim; but according to my Fears (which you always surmised to be in vain) he was, by the King's extraordinary and peremptory Letter of Favour, restored to his Estate, as an innocent Papist. We proved eight Qualifications in the Act of Settlement against him, the last of which made him uncapable of being restored as innocent. We proved 1. That he was to have a hand in surprizing the Castle of Dublin, in the Year 1641. 2, That he was of the

the Rebels Party before the 15th of September, 1647, which we made appear by his hourly and frequent Intercourse with Renny O Moor, and many others; being himself the most notorious of the faid Rebels. 3. That he entered into the Roman Catholicks Confederacy before the Peace in 1643, 4. That he constantly adhered to the Nuncio's Party, in Opposition to his Ma. jesty's Authority. 5. That he sat from Time to Time in the supreme Council of Kilkenny. 6. That he figned that execrable Oath of Affociation. 7. That he was Commissionated and acted as Lieutenant General from the said Assembly at Kilkenny. 8. That he declared, by feveral Letters ot his own penning, himself in Conjunction with Owen Ro O Neal, and a constant Opposer to the several Peaces made by the Lord Lieutenant with the Irish. We were seven Hours by the Clock in proving our Evidence against him; but at last the King's Letter being opened, and read in Court, Ransford one of the Commissioners, faid to us, That the King's Letter on his Behalf was Evidence without Exception, and thereup on declared him to be an innocent Papift, This Cause, Sir, hath (tho' many Reflections have palsed upon the Commissioners before) more startled the Judgments of all Men, than all the Tryals fince the Beginning of their fitting, andit is very frange and wonderful to all the long Robe, that the King should give such a Letter, having divested himself of that Authority, and reposed the Trust in Commissioners for that Purpole: And it is likewise admired, that the Commissioners having taken solemn Oaths, to exe cute nothing but according to, and in pursuance of the Act of Settlement, should barely uponhis Majesty's Letter, declare the Marquis innocent To be short, there never was so great a Rebel

lat no Ki

tha

and

of

of

W

no

tio his fib

Pa of in Cl

cla Ju co Co kn

no Re in fo mi

bi A fe a

at it that had so much Favour from so good a King; and it is very evident, that the Consequence of these Things will be very bad; and if God of his extraordinary Mercy do not prevent it, War, and (if possible) greater Judgments, cannot be far from us, where Vice is patronis'd, and Antrim, a Rebel upon Record, and so lately and clearly proved one, should have no other Colour for his Actions but the King's own Letter, which takes off all Imputations from Antrim, and lays them totally upon his own Father. Sir, I shall by the next, if possible, send you over one of our Briefs against my Lord by some Friend; it's too large for a Pacquet, it being no less in Bulk than a Book

of Martyrs.

mbery

and

rious

o the

the

rered

Ma.

Time !

17. 6.

tion.

ed as

y at

ction

er to

nant

v the

but

read mers,

ehalf

reup

This

e pal-

e ftar-

Try-

ndit

long

etter,

and

Pur-

Com-

exe

ance

nhis

cent.

Rebel

chat

Well might the Irifh decline their Tryals by indifferent Juries, and appeal to the Court of Claims, which the Lord Chief Justice Santry declared, was like the Usurper's High Court of Juftice, arbitrary and unlimited; and the Englif complained, that the Natives, by this illegal Court, were made innocent, though they were known to be deeply concerned in the Rebellion; forthat it was beyond all peradventure, that not one in ten of the Irifb Papifts were free from Rebellion and Murther, and most of them stood indicted and outlawed for Treason, and therefore despaired upon their Trial at the Bar. to make any confiderable Defence: Upon this new Act was prepared to explain the formers but Talbot (after Tyrconnel) being made a principal Agent for the Irifh and they infinuating them felves in the Favour of Ranford afterwards made a Judge in England for his good Services in Ireland) and the Commissioners of the Court of Claims it fell out, that though it was believed, upon the Kings Restoration, there could not have

the

dati

and

er; fom

Tin

bilb

Lieu

ile,

life

on.

have

effec

COV

hav

pp

tick

heft

elli

Rui

wor

id

Sear

perc

he

veri

nc

uri

pea

le

es

in:

I

en

Tea

bar

nar

ha

the English; yet by recommendatory Letters, and other Stratagems of the Court in England, there was almost an half of the Kingdom in Value lost, and at the same Time, the most in mocent Insh lost their Estates, and the greatest Rebels got twice more than they had before the Rebellion began; to such a Height was Popery already grown; which so far encouraged the Irish, that they often told the English, that in a short Time, the Protestants must be all of their Re-

ligion.

In 1669 the Lord Roberts was made Lord Lieu tenant of Ireland, but foon recalled, and John Lord Berkley was fent in his Room. In 1670 the Papists let up a Pretence, that the King, when in Exile, had engaged to the French King, to refore the Irif to their Religion and which not being done, might occasion a Breach with that Crown; Whereupon Commissions were fent to Irish Papists, to make them Justices of Peace, in which Office they foon discovered themselves to be so partial and insolent that their Proceedings were abhorred, not only by the Protestants, but the most thinking Irifb: Al ter this there was a Defign for regulating the Corporations of Ireland, and the Popish Party began with Dublin, where without any legal Proceeding or Pretence, seven of the Aldermen, and Sir William Davis the Recorder, who were opposite to the Romish Party, were turned out in a tumultuous irregular Manner, and feven of the Rabble put in their Places; and Sir Elli Leaton, the Lord Lieutenant's Secretary, was made Recorder; and Papifts were daily brought into the Common Council, to the great Ten ror of the Citizens, who plainly perceived, that om.

ers,

ind.

Va-

in.

teft

the

1 8 .

rifh,

1101

Re-

ieus

Fohn

the

hen

re-

ttes;

each

ions

tices

ered

that

y by

Af

the

arty

legal

men,

were

out

even

Elli

Was

ught

Ter

that

the Defign was aparantly levell'd at the Foundation of the Protestant Interest and Religion. and for incroducing Popery and arbitary Power; in which Opinion they were confirmed, by fome Passages that happened about the same Time, particularly, that Talbot, the Popish Archbishop of Dublin, in 1672, desiring of the Lord Lieutenant to borrow the Hangings of the Calle, Silver Candlestick, and other Place to the life of high Mass; they were sent by Sir Ellis Leaon, with this Compliment, That he hoved to have High Mass by Christmas at Christ church. To effect which foon after an horrid Plot was difcovered, whereby all the Protestants were to have been barbaroufly murdered; and the Signalppointed to distinguish the Irish from the Hereicks, was a Cross of Straw, which the Priests earneftly enjoyned every one to fix over their Doors, elling them the Omission thereof might be their Ruin; for where the Crofs was not found they would be destroyed as Hereticks: but this horid Conspiracy being happily discovered, upon earch, small Crosses of Straw, not easily to be perceived, were found on the Houses of most of the Irish in the Province of Munster; but the Government of Ireland was at that Time to popishly nclined, that they would not encourage the urther Dilcovery thereof; and they that appeared earnest in laying it open, had their Catle stole, and were threatned to have their Houes burnt; fo that the whole Villany was huh'd in in Silence

In 1673 the Earl of Effex was made Lord Lieuenant of Ireland; the Proceedings in the former fear being thought, by Courts of England too pare-faced, this worthy and prudent Governor nanaged Affairs with somuch skill and integrity, hat the Papists could hope for no Advantage

whilk

CO

W

an

Ev

fre

Fri

to

we

hid

wi

the

con

nel)

wer

die

Lor

Chris

tou

ear

pir

ned

he !

han

erie

vho

ing

cotla

nent

riev

y fee

ond.

m i

at t

ent

T

he held the Sword; therefore one Sheridan and Edward Coleman were thought fit Instruments to embarass Affairs, and mariage the Catolick Interest; but by the unparallel'd Conduct of this prudent Earl, he so far out-vy'd the Romish Politicks, as to cajole that Party into an Approbation of those Proceedings, which proved fatally distructive to their Designs, of which at length the Duke of Trok was so sensible, that he became his inveterate Enemy, and set up private Designs against him, and at length prevailed to have him recalled; and in 1677 the Duke of Orminal

was again fent Lord Lieutenant thither.

This Year the Papifts fet up another Project, which was, that the French: should make some new Demands for the Irifb, upon pretence of the Articles made by King Chartes II. in their Favour, and the King of England was to admit the French to land Men: The Earl of Tyrone, the Lord Brittas, and others, were also to raise Men in Ireland, in order to make a Diversion, to the putting the Popish Plot in Force in England; and an Insurrection was defigned at the same Time in Ireland; the King was unacquainted with the chief Part of the Contrivance, the Duke of Ton having undertaken to pacify him, if he should hear of the Irish Intrigue; but this was divulged by some of the Irish, and the King was hard ly prevailed with not to believe it; at length the King and Council, fearing fome Danger from Ireland, the Duke of Ormand was fent thicker, and the Duke of York did not think it seasonable to oppose it; but yet prevailed so powerfully with the King, that he fent Orders for raising Men if Ireland upon Pretence of foreign Service; the were all Papifts, except some Officers who were ready to be fo; but the Lord Lieutenant would not deliver them Arms, so they were exercise with Sticks.

The next Year, 1678, the Popish Plot was difcovered in England, and foon after that in Ireland, which was detected by those of their own Party and Religion, not one Protestant appearing as Evidence against them: Upon which Orders came from England, for difarming all Papifts; but their Friends at Court had given them timely Notice to conceal them, to that not above 150 Arms were found among all the Papists in Ireland they. hiding them in Bogs and other feerer Places. without any Damage: The Lord Brings and or thers escaped into France; the Earl of Tyrone was committed to the Gate-house; Talbot (fince Tyrconnel) with his Brother, the Popish Archbishop, were imprisoned in Dublin Castle, where the last fied; the Duke of York was fent to Handers, and Il Things appear'd to discouraging, that an Infb Lord Iwore a great Oath, that he believed Fefus thist was a Protestant, for that nothing they could do did profper. the said to

The Parliament of England were very buly in fearching into the Bottom of the Popish Conpiracy, and found many great Persons concerhed therein; several Papists were executed for he same; but still the Court endeavour'd by all nanner of Arts to obstruct any further Discoeries, the Duke of Tork's Interest still pravailing tho was come from Flanders; but upon the fiting of the Parliament, was obliged to go to totland, from whence he fent private Encouragepents to the Irish Papists, not to despair of rerieving all again; but the English there were vey fecure, as judging themselves happy under he peaceable Government of the Duke of Or and their Interest in Ireland seemed more m than ever; because they were of Opinion lat this late Conspiracy of the Irish would preent the King's shewing them any Kindness for

ercili Th

nd

to te-

his

Po.

ro-

tal-

gth

ame

De-

monl

ject,

ome e of

heir

dmit

, the

Men

the

and

Time

h the

f Tork

nould

ulged

hard

th the

from

r. and

ble to

v with

len in

; they

were

would

the

al

W

th

he

CO

fts

th

th

ho

if

CO

Ki

th

Fa

an

Mo

mis

the

in

ed

ver

bro

up.

Eng

Irill

Inj

all

But

Kir

pof

and bal,

Lie

muc the

Vive

V

the future; the Lord Lieutenant likewise procu. red a Grant for calling a Parliament there, the News whereof fo alarmed the Duke of Tork, that he came with all Speed from Scotland to prevent it, which he likewise effected, and the Irifh after wards boldly affirmed, That there would be no Parlie ament till the Duke came to the Crown; which they feened to believe, would be very fhortly; and accordingly the Death of King Charles the 2d, happen'd in February 1684 following, which still remains a Mystery, though the Papists in Ireland for fome Time before, could fix upon the utmost Period of his Life: And now the long look'd for Day was come, which so transported them after all the Dangers and Difficulties they had met with, that they could hardly contain their loy within any Bounds.

of Ormand was removed from the Government of Ireland; and upon his Arrival in England found King Fames inclined to such violent Courses, as it is thought broke his Heart, he dying soon after: Before his going, he called the Officers of his Army together, and taking a Glass of Wine in his Hand, "Look here Gentlemen (says he they say, at Court. I am now become an officer so doing Fool you see my Hand doth not shake nor does my Heart fail, nor doubt I, but shall make some of them see their Mistake.

The Lord Primate and the Lord Granard wer now made Lords Justices of Ireland; but the daily reported Insolences of their Irish Nobility an Gentry, as well as the Commonalty, soon made them weary of their Government; for they appaired in great Numbers to Dublin, and in a Places reproached and abused the English, with the most impious Calumnies and Reflections and those that resused to drink Consustant

CH.

the

hat

ent

ter.

arli.

hey

and

hap.

1 18.

eland

e uti

rted

they

tain

Duke

ment

oriad es. as

on af

ers of Wine

rs he

n old

but ke.

d wer

he da

CV an

n mad

hey re

in a

ctions

i fion t

all Protestants and their Religion, were seized with Warrants, and threatned to be murder d; the Deseat of the Duke of Monmouth, in 1687, heightened their Rage more, and made them contrive hellish Plots against the Lives and Essates of the Protestants, under the Pretence that they designed to massacre the Irish, though they themselves knew too well, that such an horrid Attempt was as impossible as ridiculous if any should have been so villainous to have contrived it, since in the most Parts of the Kingdom the Irish were vastly more numerous than the English, nay in some Counties an 100 samilies for one.

After this Tyrconnel began to model the Army and difarm the Protestants, upon Pretence that Monmouth's Rebellion had infected many, and might delude more in that Kingdom; and the Irih declared; that if any Arms were found in the Protestants Hands, they would be judged Persons disaffected to the King and his Government; which so affrighted many that they brought in their own Arms, and delivered them up to the Papifts: after which Tyrconnel went to England accompanied with one Neagle a cunning Irish Lawyer, who published an Account of the Injustice of the Act of Settlement, reflecting with all manner of Invectives against King Charles II. But matters being not ripe enough in England. King fames did not think it convenient to propose Tyrconnel for Lord Lieutenant at present; and therefore it was contriv'd by the Popill Cabal, that the Earl of Clarendon should go over Lord Lieutenant, and Tyrconnel Lieut, Gen. of the Army.

When the Earl arrived there, the English were much discouraged, because of his Relation to the King; but their Hopes were extreamly revived, when they found him acting with invi-

Ea

olabl

olable Integrity to the Protestants: The Mile Grandees were very little concerned at it, proceeding still with all Violence in ruining the Protestants Interest and animating their Vastals with Hopes that he would foon be removed. the Irifb composing barbarous Songs in Praise of Tyrconnel; and that his heroick Hand should de ftroy the English Church: they declared publick That they liked no Government but that of France, and that they would make King " James as absolute as King Lewis; that they " would shortly have the English Churches and " Houses, and if they suffered them to live, " would make them Hewers of Wood and Drawers of Water: that Ireland must be a Catholiek Coun-" try, and that they would make the English as poor Devils as when they came first thither;" And of this they were so confident, that the most serious amongst them, privately advised their Protestant Friends to change their Religion; " For, said they, you will be forced to do it in a while, and if you delay a little "Time, it may be too late; and perhaps you " may not be accepted; for no Protestant must expect to enjoy any Thing in this Kingdom, " and we resolve to reduce all Things to the " State they were in before Poining's Act in Hen-" ry VII's Time." Yea, King Fames himself, and his followers, us'd to say, " That the In must be restored to their former Power, B " flates and Religion in that Kingdom;" and when the English objected, that their Proceedings were arbitrary, and against Laws, they call them Traytors, crying, "Damn your Law it is " the King's Pleasure it should be so, and you " are all a Company of Rebels, because you are " not of the Kings Religion, and will not own "his Will and Pleasure to be above all Laws!"

But

B

con

ing

ther

Kin

felf

ligi

the

to

mo

cur

exe

Pete

ly;

trii Kii

ftat

fior mir

" t

" 0

" f

" F

cc. h

.. 5

ma

nei

" (

...

..

ce ,

**

ga

[e]

Irilla

pro-

the

ffals

ved.

e of

de.

lick-

that

Cing

they

and

live,

ers of

oun.

ilh as

er;"

the

vifed

Reli-

d to

little

you

muft

dom,

o the

Hen

nfelf.

Irih

r, E

and

dines

calld

its

you

u are

OWN

aws." But

But the English Roman Catholicks were not so confident of their Game, fo that at a general Meeting of the chief of them at the Sziver, before Father Peters, they seemed very doubtful of the King's Capacity, or Willingness to expose himfelf to the Hazard of securing the Catholick Religion in his Reign, confidering his Age. and the almost infurmountable Difficulties they were to encounter with to effect it; and therefore moved the King, that their Estates might be fecured by an Act of Parliament, with Liberty of exercifing their Religion only privately; but Peters opposed this. as a Consideration too worldly; adding, that if they would purfue his meafures, he doubted not to fee the holy Church triumphant in England: Other Papifts defired the King, they might have Liberty to fell their Estates, and retire into France, and by his Intercesfion. might be provided for in that King's Dominions: To which he replied. " That before " their Defires came to him. he had often thought " of them, and had, as he believed. provided a " fure Sanctuary for them in Ireland, if all those " Endeavours should be blasted in England. which " he had made for their Security; and of whole Success he had not Reason to despair;" adding many zealous Expressions of his extream Kindness for the Catholick Church; " As that he re-" folved rather to die a Martyr, than not to " fettle the Roman Religion, and that he would " chuse to die the next Day, that Defign being "compassed, rather than live so Years without effecting it; having already been almost a Mar-"tyr for the Catholick Cause, which had been " the Occasion of all his Troubles.

In pursuance of these Resolutions, the King gave himself wholly up to the Conduct and Counsels of the surious Jesuits, being entered inro

E 3

their

to

of

hî

P

th

qt

in

bo

ca

ti

Ir

Ct

CE

te

ti

36

U

to

C

m

33

.

fe

8

their Society, and was become a Lay Brother of that Order, and consequently judged it meritorious to extirpate and destroy Herely, especially being told, "That it would be a most glorious "Action, and that no doubt he would be cas nonized for a Saint, if he could reduce three "Kingdoms to their ancient Obedience to the holy See, from which they had been so long "Apostates; and had nursed up so many damnsed Hereticks, to the Disturbance of the holy Church."

But the present Lord Lieutenant being an Obfacle to the vigorous Progress of Popery in Inland, the fefuirs resolved to remove him, of which Defign a Person of Honour acquainted the King, who absolutely denied there was any fuch Intention, or that he had any Thoughts of it. nor did he believe he ever should (whilst both lived) remove him from that Government, the the Papifts in Ireland confidently affirmed, that he had before given his Word to Father Peren. that Treonnel should be Lord Deputy; and accordingly, in 1686 he obtained that Government aginst all Opposition, the News of which so furprifed the Protestants in Ireland that almost all that were able deferred the Kingdom, and flock'd in great Numbers to the Isle of Man, Scotland, and other Places, fo great was their Terror and Conflernation at these dreadful Tidings, and the difmal Effects which they expected from his Management of Affairs; at length Tyrconnel arrived there, after having been kept a confiderable Time at the Sea fide by contrary Winds, which feemed a fignal Act of Providence, to give Warning and Opportunity to the People, to Hy from the ludgments just ready to fall upon that diftreffed Kingdom: The Lord Clarendon furrender the Sword to him, with an admirable Speech! concluding.

concluding, that as he had kept an equal Hand of Justice to the Roman Catholicks, so he hop'd his Lordship would do to the Protestants. But Popery was the Scene which must be acted, and the Protestants trembled at the terrible Confequences thereof, whilft the Irifb triumph'd and infulted over their Dejection, reproaching them both as Englishmen and Protestants, and usually calling them fanatick Dogs, and danned Herericks: Yea, fo barbarous were their Affronts and Indignities, that the English were daily afraid of a general Maffacre, to be inhumanly put in Exe-

cution against them.

rof

rito

ially

ious

e ca-

hree

the

long

mn holy

Ob-

I Ire-

, of

nted

any ts of

both

tho'

that

eters,

ord.

nent

fur-

t alf

ck'd

and

lon-

the

Ma-

ived

able

hich

arn.

rom

dis.

erd

ch 1

ing,

Tyrconnel now places Popish Judges and Officers in all the Courts of Judicature, and then proceeds against the Charters of all the Cities and Corporations of the Kingdom; he endeavoured to persuade the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of Dublin, to Surrender theirs to the King; but meeting with much Opposition therein, he in a Rage told them, " That " this was the Continuance of their former Rebellion, having turned out all the loyal " Subjects in the last War in Ireland and would " do fo now, if it were in their Power." Whereupon they produced a Letter from King Charles I dated at Oxford containing great Acknowledge ments of their fignal Loyalty and Faithfulnel to him, with high Affurances of being eminen. ly rewarded, if he were again restored to the Crown: But this availed nothing; for the con mon Saving of the Irifh was, " That King Jam " would regard no Man for any Service former " lv done to him, his Father or Brother, bi " only for future Service that he expected fro " them." So that though the Citizens of Dub fent a Gentleman on purpole to the King wi a Petition, and Representation of their Cat

OI

in

be

Ty

by

P

ed

fe

I

Íc

th

di

0

tu

81

th

R

V

I

yet he would not regard him; but upon first Sight ask'd him, if he had the Lord Deputy's Leave to come with this Petition; and that he had those in Ireland that understood the Law herter than himself, and so turned from him; and he was forced to go back again to infecta: Yet the City of Dublin was resolved not to betray their Libercies, but employed the Council to defend their Charters; but these Judges, who had already broken through all Inclosures of Law and trampled upon the known Constitutions of the Kingdom, that were opposite to their Popish and arbitrary Defigns, overruled all their Pleadings, and gave Judgment against them, to the universal excessive Joy of the Irish and great Mortification of the Protestants; consonant to the Sentence against Dublin was Judgment given against all the Charters of the Kingdom, except those who quietly surrendered them.

The new Lord Deputy now chose him a Privy Council, that all but three had scarce common Sence, of which two of them would often complain saying, " That nothing could pass at " the Council board, of publick Concern, but " their Countrymen, must first ask Teige. if that " would not spoil his Potato Garden?" however, they al! agreed to enflave and beggar their Country, especially in Matter of Trade; as appeared by Tyrconnel's first Proclamation. with the Advice of his Council, to break an Ad of Parliament, in taking off the Duty of Iron, and this without asking the King's leave; but as foon as it was heard of in England, a Proclamation came from thence forbidding this wife Act, made by these notable Statesmen ; but the Lord Bellasis swore in Council, " That Fool in " Ireland was Fool and Mad-man enough to ruin first

y's

he bet-

ind

Yet

ray

to

vho

aw

of

dic

ad-

the

or-

the

1 8.

ept

Pri-

om-

ten

s at

but

hat

But

gar

de;

Off.

Act

on,

but

cla-

vise

the

l in

uin

ten

" ten Kingdoms." And Father Peters fecretly reprimanded him for his political Blunder; and writ to him, if he acted not with greater Caution: the King could not possibly preserve him in that Government. This with the vast Numbers of People that deferted the Kingdom upon Tyrconnel's coming Lord Deputy thicher, whereby the Towns and Cities were made almost desolate, and Traffick foruined that the publick Revenue was funk incredibly from the former Value : were to strongly pressed against him at the English Privy-Council to his Disdvantage, that he obtained the Favour of King James to meet and confer with him at Chester, carrying along with him Judge Rice for his Counsellor, and a subtle Fellow, who told the King fo many fine Stories, there being none to contradict him, that he was dismist, contrary to the Hopes and expectations of many, who thought he would never have return'd again Lord Deputy. When he took Leave of several Privy Counsellors and Officers. at his going to wait on King James at Chefter, August 1687, he said, I have put the Sword in your Hands; and then in his usual Stile, prayed God to danna them all if ever they parted with it again.

During Tyrconnel's Stay here the new Judges went their Circuits wherein they discovered the most gross Partiality imaginable; for though they found the Goals full of Tories and Irish Robbers, committed for several notorious Crimes, yet with the Assistance of Irish Sherists and Juries, they were most of them discharged withous Punishment, either being indicted by wrong Names, or else by taking off the Prosecutors with Threats that if they proceeded their Cattle would be stolen their Houses burn'd, or their Throats cut, which often happened: And this was done in pursuance of one of the Lord Deputy's Instructions from Court to them, that

W

C

gr

of

in

m

he

th

T

m

fti

ha

Bo

M

10

H

th

CC

m

M

m

tu

m

W

b

i

h

p

0

they should by all possible Means weaken the Protestant Interest which they so effectually performed that no Englishman was secure of any Thing he had, by their exerbitant Proceedings against them: So that had these barbarous Injustices, and publick Oppressions and Violences in the several Law Courts (even such as never were till then heard of among Christians) continued but a few Years longer, these, without other Means, might have wholly reduced the Kingdom into Irish Hands; it being observed, that never one Cause came before them upon a Tryal for Land, but the Judgment was con-

fantly given in Favour of the lift.

As to the Army in Ireland of which I have mentioned something before, I shall add, that when King Fames came to the Crown, they confifted in about 7000 Men, as cordial to his Interest as possible, both Officers and Soldiers respecting him as their Master and Father; and shewing a great Forwardness to have affisted him against Monmouth and Argyle: Yet he was no fooner fettled in the Throne, but he began to turn the most zealous of them out of his Service; because he could not expect they would be useful to him in destroying the Protestant Religion, and Liberties of the Subjects, which was the Service he expected from them; and therefore took their Troops away, and gave them to Perfons of mean or broken Fortunes and fome of them unqualified by Law, and no Confideration was had to Loyalty or Merit, unless a Man were a Papist, of which there were 100 many notorious Instances: And the Manner of their being discarded, was with so much Falshood and Barbarity from Tyrconnel, as might have shaken the Obedience of any Army but this in the World; and caused them to have dispatched so false a W retch; Wretch! for in the Morning he would take an Officer into his Closet, and with his usual Oaths Curies and Damnarions, would profess the greatest Kindness and Friendship, affuring them of the Continuance of their Commissions, and in the Afternoon would Cashier them, with all manner of Scorn and Contempt; nay while he was careffing them he had actually given away their Commands. As for the Soldiers and Troops, he marched them to Places fo far difant from their Quarters that they were not much known; and there after great Hardships fripp'd the Foot of their Cloaths, which they had paid for, and the Troopers of their Horses Boots, and Furniture, bought with their own Money, and turned them off to walk barefoot. fome 100, others 150 Miles, to their Honfes and Homes; and though they were promised something for their Horses, yet their Attendance cost them twice as much as they expected, and most of them, after all, got nothing. By this Means two or three hundred Protestant Gentlemen, who had laid out great Part of their Fortunes, and contracted Debrs to obtain Commissions were not left worth any Thing, but were turned out without Reafon, or any Confideration, and five or fix thousand Soldiers fent a begging; an Hardship, perhaps never put upon an Army before; for no other Reason but because they were Englishmen and Protestants; and and Irishmen and Papists were by King James put in their Places, clearly demonstrating, that he had no Regard to the Laws or the Prefervation of that Kingdom; and that he absolutely deligned to ruin the Prorestants, and advance the Popith Interest in Ireland: And the same Fate attended all the Protestant civil Officers, Several of them being routed, though they had Places

the erny ngs In-

ces ver on out

ed, on

ennen fled as ing

g a nft et-

beful on, er-

ons em vas

e a oriing

the ld; e a

ih;

by Patent for Life, Sheriffs, Justices of Peace, Officers of the Revenue, &c. who were all changed for Roman Catholicks; and this before the News of the glorious Expedition of his late Majesty, the Prince of Orange and without any Provocation, or the least Pretence of Disloyalty.

December 9, 1687, being Sunday in the Morning, happened such an Inundation of Water at Dublin as was never known before, carrying away Stone Bridges, overflowing Houses for three Days together, so that a great Part of the City was much endamaged thereby, to their great Detriment and Lois; and was the more remarkable, because no great Rain, only a few small Showers had fallen the Night before, seem d to presage the Deluge of Troubles that were impending over the poor English in that distressed King-

dom. The Earl of Castlemain being returned to England, from his Embaffy to the Pope, and having received no Preferment, complained to the Pope, who writ to his Nuncio to address the King in his Behalf; and being seconded by Father Peters, it was refolved in the Cabinet Council, December 23, that Fefferies, the Lord Chancellor, for tampering in the Bufiness of Magdalen College, should be put out, and three of the Lords of the Treasury, be made Lords Commissioners of the great Seal, and that Caftlemain should be Lord Treasurer, Peters roundly telling the King, " That the most effectual Means of accomplish-" ing his Defign, of establishing the Catholick " Religion, was to let his Prime Ministers and the World understand, that no Service they " had or could do, should protest them, or be reckoned of any Account, if they boggled in the least Tittle or Circumstance relating to

the Catholick Cause;

But

Bu

ces

ftar

Th

Pr

Co

lan

tar

co

in

fei

0

th

fh

W

N

uj

it

of

to

m

0

0

ft

i

han-

e the Ma-

Pro-

y.

ing,

rat

ga.

hree City

reat ark-

nall d to

end-

ng.

Eng-

ing

pe,

in

ters.

emfor

lege,

of

of

ord

ng, fh.

ick

ind

ney be

in

to

But

But fill the furious Jesuits and their Accomplices were very much diffatisfied, that notwithstanding they had a Catholick King upon the Throne, yet the Popish Religion made but small Progress, and there was but a mean Harvest of Converts to the Roman Faith; nay, not in Ireland, where all the Power, both Civil and Military, was in their Hands : Hereupon a Project is contrived to destroy the Act of Settlement there, in hopes the Protestants would rebel, and forfeit their Estates, whereby they should have an Opportunity totally to extirpate them out of that Kingdom, and so be in a Capacity in a short Time, to subdue England and Scotland likewise: In order hereto the Lord Chief Justice Nugent Lord Chief Baron Rice, and Neagle, drew up the Form of an Act, which in the Nature of it gave the whole Lands of Ireland into the Hands of the King; and though the Catholicks were to have but half their Estates, yet the other Part was under such Qualifications, as the King might dispose of them to those who were most obedient and useful to him: This was brought over by these three, who were called the Irifb Ambassadors, and at length approved of by Father Peters, and presented to the King, with strong Affurances, that if he would but call a Parliament there, they could have whom they pleafed elected, all Corporations being already put into Popish Hands, and all the Sheriffs of Counties, Papists, who would be sure to make Returns as they thought fit.

King Fames who was become a Vallal to the French King duift not refuse their Proposals, for fear of disabliging him, and having (as he constantly did) debated it in the Cabinet Council. it was resolved to be brought into the Privy. Council. which the King did accordingly; and

being

being read, the Lord Bellasis passionately inveighed against it, faying, " That if such Deligns as these " were encouraged, the Catholicks of England " had best in Time look out for another Coun-" try, and not flay to be made a Sacrifice to " Irif Rebels; " others seconded it, and none durft offer any thing in Behalf of it; afterwards the three Irib Ambassadors had Audience at the Council, where Rice spoke in the Behalf of the rest: but the Lords Bellasis and Pours called him Pool and Knave, even in the King's Prefence, Bellah bidding them make hafte to the Fool their Mafter, and bid him, next Message he sent, to employ wifer Men, and upon a more honest Errand; and every one fell fo violently upon them. that they kiffed the King's Hand and departed; he himself not speaking a Word, but instantly breaking up their Council: And the Noise of their Bufinels being known abroad, the Boys in the Streets ran after the Coach, where Rice and Nagent at any Time were, with Poratoes flock in Sticks, crying out, Make Way for the Irish Ambaffadors.

In 1688 the joyful News of the Birth of the the supposed Prince of Wales arrived there about the same Time with that of the imprisoning the Bishops in the Tower, which filled them with such Exultations, that they could hardly bear it, glorying, "They had now a Prince who would become a Patron to the Holy Church, and perpetuate the Catholick Religion to all Posterity, by the utter Extirpation of Herefy." It is remarkable, that as soon as ever it was publickly declared the Queen was with Child, the trish throughout the Nation were so consident that it would be a Son, that they offered to lay 20 Guineas to one of it; which the English were very sensible they would never have ventured,

had

ad of i

with

ing

Engl

fusio

thes

fucl

Oliv

mu

wer

fan

on

· I

fhor

Shi fro

> th: De

gu

ma

to K

to

cr fr

fe

W

a

d

ghed

thele

gland

oun.

e to

one

rards

the

him

nce.

heir

, to

em,

ted;

atly

e of

s in

ock

the

out

ith it.

ild.

ri-Te

b-

nt

ay

d.

ad

of it. And now they express their rejoycing with Bonfires. Bag-pipes, Drinking and Reveling for several Nights rogether, forcing the English to come out of their Beds, and to drink the King and Prince's good Health, with Confusion to their Enemies, upon their Knees, which they well understood were the Protestants; and such as would not comply were called fanatick Oliverian Dogs, and they hardly refrained from murdering them; and the Officers of Christ-Church were committed to the Stocks, because Tyrconnel fancied that the Bells did not ring merrily enough on that Occasion.

But the Scripture fays, The for of the Wicked is fort, and fo theirs proved; for a while after a Ship came from Amsterdam to Dublin, with Letters from a Friend of Tyrconnel's, to acquaint him, that he did imagine the Prince of Orange had a Defign against England, fince none in Holland could guess what else the great and hasty Preparations made there could mean; Tyrconnel fent this Letter to the Secretary of State, who shewed it to the King; but they made no other Use of it than to fcorn and ridicule his Intelligence, as the Secretary did in a Letter fent back to him: But fresh Suspicions daily arose, and the Matter feemed still more probable; whereupon the huffing Irish called the English Rebels, faying, they were fure they would join with the Prince, and as certain that they would be bearen, and ferved the same Sauce that Monmouth was; and bloodily and malicionfly expressed themselves against the Prince, whole Head they threatened to flick upon a Pole, and carry it round the Kingdom; and after King James's Proclamation came to them. Lord Chief Justice Nugem, that confident, ignorant Irishman, in his Charge to the Jury, among other

other vilifying Reproaches upon the Prince of Orange audaciously and impudently added, "That "now the States of Holland were weary of their "Prince, they had sent him over to be dressed as Monmouth was; but that was too good for him; "and that he doubted not, before a Month passed, to hear that they were hung up all over England in Branches, like Ropes of Ornions.

At this Time of his present Majesty's Descent into England, the Popish Army in Ireland were about 8000, whereof near half were fent into England to affift King fames, and the other were dispersed up and down the Kingdom, being but an Handful in Comparison of the Protestants. who had Arms enough in Dublin alone to have mastered them; and as it was proposed by some (when they heard the King had fent Commission ners to treat with his Highness the Prince of Orange) to seize the Castle of Dublin, with the Stores and Ammunition, which had been very feafible, by securing Tyrconnel, who had only 600 Men to guard him; and they, by the continual Expresses from England, of the wonderful Progress of the Prince's Forces, were so generally discouraged, that they declared themselves desirous to lay down their Arms, proposing to themselves only to remain in the same Condition they were in King Charles II's Time; and Tyrconnel himself. commanded the Protestants to fignify the same to their Friends in England, that he was willing to part with the Sword upon those Terms, with King Fames's Leave; for though he received the first News of the Prince's landing with the greatest Disdain and Contempt, boasting, that he was able to raise an Army of an hundred thousand Men on a Month's Notice, and gave Commissions to every one that would accept of them, vet the additional

hen whi lard to Acc

addi

cefs

all I

no

cou

Let Ne the tha

fif

the wi to of tic

> on pe

> > b

ma ho

th w an sa

d

ce of

That

their

ressed

d for

g up

of O.

Cent.

were

into

were but

ants,

Ome Mio-

e of

the

very

600 rual

reis.

s to

lves

felf.

ame.

ing.

the.

telt

was

ind

ons the

nal

were

additional Accounts of his Highness's daily Success raised such a Consternation in him, that hy all his Actions it did sufficiently appear, he had no Thoughts of standing out, and all his Difcourses expressed his disordered and ill Apprehenfion of the present Tendency of Affairs; which was much encreased, by the dreadful Alarm that the Protestants had, from a Letter fent to the Earl of Mount Alexander, giving him an Account of an horrible Maffacre defigned upon the Protestants on December 9, being Sunday; the Letter came to Dublin the Friday before, and the News thereof fo terrified the Protestants, that the next Day above 3000 got away into the Ships that were in the Harbour at that Time, which were so crammed, that they were ready to be stifled, deserting their Houses, and all that ever they had in the World, and running to the Ships with scarce Cloaths on their Backs, some went to the Iste of Man, some to England, or the North of Ireland; fuch strange Confusions and Distractions did the Dread of the barbarous and cruel Ulage, which they feared from the Irish produce, many of them having been Eye-witnesses of the horrid Murders and Ravages committed by them in 1641.

Tyrconnel having Notice of this sudden Hurry, on Sunday Morning sent two Protestant Lords to persuade the People not to go away, and ordered a Yatch to setch back them that were gone, but both proved inessectual; he then sent to some of the principal Protestants in Dublin, assuring them with many Oaths and Protestations, that he had an utter Abhorrence of any such Design as massacring the Protestants, and begged them to persuade their Friends not to remove: The dreadful Tidings arrived at other Places in Ireland that very sunday Morning, while the People

Tim

the

and

thro

nor

in (

had

Let

" i

" t

" 3

46 T

"

45

WE

OT

til

ma by

So

af

pa

th

di

ti

6

31

A

f

b

f

1

e

Time

were at Church, and flruck them with fuch Hon for and Amazement, for fear of prefent Deffrue tion, that many for Hafte got out of the Win dows, others were ready to be squeezed to Death at the Doors; many lefe their Hars and Perri wigs behind them; yea, the Cloaths on their Backs were torn to Pieces in the Crowd: others were trampled under Foot, and the Women in worfe Condition than the Men : Nav. for feve ral Sundays after the Protestants carried Arms with them to Church, the Minister himself be ing armed while preaching: Whether the Defign was real or no, or whether this Discovery prevented it, is nor known, but certainly the Dread of it produced the greatest Horror, Grief and Despair that humane Nature could be came ble of

In this Consternation Things continued ill Fanuary, when Advice coming of King Fame's Aying to France, the Trifb Lords moved Trooms to deliver up the Sword, which many thought he would have been eafily perfuaded to. fince a the Beginning of the Alarm it was believed, that he would be the first Man in the Government who would endeavour his Escaping, having already packed up most of his Goods of Value and thipped most of his Treasure: His whole Council were of the Opinion that he should furrender; and he finding himfelf fo very weak, and so much in the Power of the Protestants, protested to them, with the deepest Oaths and Carles, according to his usual Acts of Diffimulation, Falshood and Flattery, " That he would " be rid of the Government very willingly, fo " as it might be with Honour; that it was ealy " for him to ruin and defroy the Kingdon,

and make it not worth a Groat, but imposses ble to preserve it for his Master." At another

Time he told them, that he could not deliver the Sword with Honour till it was demanded, and asked them whether they would have him throw it over the Castle Wall? for there was none to take it. Some imagined that he intended in earnest to have parted with it, especially if it had been demanded before King James went into Irance; having likewise before produced Letters to be sent to England, to excuse the Male-Administrations in the Government; " and that "it was the Opinion of all the Catholicks, that "the Kingdom would be ruined and themselves," also, if they yielded not to the Prince of O-" range; that they would be contented to be re-" duced to the same State they were in when King

fames came to the Crown, Go

But after all, the Generality of the Protestants were of Opinion, that he meant nothing lefe, only defigning to gain Time, and delude them, till he had got a kind of an Army together to mafter them; and they were confirmed therein by his secret giving our 500 Commissions, of one Sort and another, in a Day: The Triff likewife affembled in great Bodies. and were called Rapparees, armed with Skeins and Half pikes, killing the Cattle of the English, and stealing an hundred or two in a Night, fo that many fubiliantial Protestants, who owned several hundreds of black Cattle and Sheep. Oc. had not one left; and for 40 Miles together in the Province of Munster. the trift Cabbins were full of Beef, folen from the English, which they did not so much us bestow Salt upon, but hung it up in the Smoak, so that it looked and stank as bad as Carrion. It was affirmed. that in nine Days the Irifb stole eleven thousand Cartle in that one Province; and at length, to complete the Miferies of the Protestants, they robbed and pillaged their Houses.

d till emers connel ught ce at that ment

g al-

alue.

hole

ould reak.

mts.

and

imu-

ould

r, fo

dom.

ooffi-

cher Cime

Hop

ftruc

Win

Death

Perri-

thers

feve

Arms

If be-

elign

pre-Dread

and

caps.

u t

W.K

and

exc

can

10

an

wa

Lo

the

hir

En

an

01

Iri

€0

te

of

ar

W

te

W

00

n

·C

g

f

p

g

1

I

Houses, so that those who had lived in great Holpitality and Plenty, now wanted Bread to eat, and had nothing left to preferve them from

flarving.

All this while the new Levies were mustering every Day, the Priests putting off their Wolves. Cloaching, and with their Swords and Perriwigs turn'd Commanders, and exercis'd the Irish Soldiers: All the Scum and Rascality of the Country were made Officers, every where Papifts enlifted themselves, and the Priests suffer'd no Man to-come to Mass that did not arm himself with a Skein and Half-pike; the better Sort of their Captains and inferior Officers had been Footmen or Servants to Protestants, most of them Sons or Descendants of the Rebels in 1641, who had murdered fo many Protestants; many were outlawed, and condemned Persons for Torying and Robbing; no less than 14 notorious Tories were Officers in Cormuck O Neal's Regiment; and these new Commission'd Officers were oblig'd, without Pay, to subsist their Men (as they call'd it) being between 40 and 50000 for three Months, a Thing impossible for them to do, since most of them were not able to maintain themselves; which gave mortal Aprehensions to the Protestants, who had Reason to fear the Destruction that immediately fell on them, when they law their Enemies in Arms, and their own Lives and Goods in the Power, and at the Mercy of those Thieves, Robbers and Tories, now armid and authoris'd, from whom they could scarce secure themselves, when it was in their Power to purfue and hang them; and this was acknowledged by one of their own Justices, who in his Charge at the Quarter fessions declar'd, " That among " other Conveniences which they receiv'd from " this Government, one was, That it had rid them " them of Tories, for these were taken into the

"King's Army."

Tyrconnell and his Council were still in Amaze and Confusion, and all unanimous to submit except Nugent and Rice; but on a sudden they came to a Conclusion, that might quiet the Irifb lords, who were for Submission to the Prince and Government of England; and the Project was, That the Lord Monjoy, a Protestant, and the Lord Chief Baron Rice, should be fent over to the late King Fames in France, to represent to him the Impossibility of their holding out against England; and the Necessity to yield to the Time, and make the best Terms they could till a better Opportunity presented to serve himself of his Irilb Subjects, This was a Jesuitical Stratagem, contrived by Rice and Neagle, as one of them afterward boasted, carried on without the Privity of any but the Lord Deputy and themselves; and every Body told the Lord Montjoy, that it was all Sham and Trick only to amuse the Protestants and remove him out of the Way, who was most likely to head them; yet the Lord Tyrconnell swore most solemnly. That he was in Earnest in this Message, and that he knew the French Court would oppose it to the utmost who regarded only their own Interest, and did not care if Ireland were funk into the Pit of Hell, fo they could give the Prince of Orange a Divertion but for three Months; but, faid he, if the King be persuaded to ruin his fastest Friends, only to gratify France, and do himself no Service, he is neither so merciful nor wife as I believe him to be; if he recover England, Ireland will fall in Courfe. but he can never expect to conquer England by Ireland; if he accempts it he ruins Ireland to do himself no Kindness, but rather to exasperate England the more against him, and make

reat d to rom

lves wigs Solounen-

Man vith heir oothem

who were ing

and g'd, all'd ths,

ves; otef-

law and hole and

and cure purlged

arge ong

rid hem

iect

that

and

Tyrc

him

Eng

Fac

litt

Eng

pea

get

Str

vat

wh

De

we

ral

re

prital

ler

th

Rath

M

DI

al

0

u

0

11

t

1

·S

make his Restoration impossible; intimating that if the King would not do it, he would look on his Refuial to be forc'd on him by those in whose Power he was, and that he should think himself obliged to do it without his Consent The Lord Montjey alledged, That his going into France could not influence the Councils in Em. tand, who could reduce the Kingdom without his Affiltance, and that he must either obey the Deputy, or declare War against him and King Famer,s Intereft, which he did not think fafe. fince he had no Order nor Encouragement from England; but on the contrary, all the Advice he had from thence, was, to be quiet, and not to meddle; that he was obliged to King James, and neither his Conscience nor Gratitude would permit him, in his present Circumstances, to make War on his own Authority against him. whilft there was any Possibility of doing the Bufiness peaceably. Upon these Motives Lord Monjoy proceeds in this Negociation, and took Shipping with Rice at Waterford, in Fanuary 1688, The connel having first granted these general Concesfions to the Protestants. 1. That no more Commissions should be given out, nor new Men raised. 2. That no more of the Army should be feat to the North. 3. That none should be queltioned for what was past. 4. That no private Hoafe should be obliged to quarter Soldiers. These he sent about the Kingdom by Letters; yer the Lord Montjoy was no fooner gone, but according to his usual Falshood, he denied all and was angry at the dispersing the Letters. Soon after came News. that the Lord Montjoy was made a Prisoner in the Bastile of France; which the more exasperated the Protestants against King Fames, as a Violator of publick Faith to his Subjects, and likewise ruined the little Reputation

that his Lord Deputy had amongst them

ting,

look

le in

hink

fent.

into

Eng.

hout

v the

King

fafe,

from

ce he

t to

and

ould

. to

him,

e Ru-

Mons-

Ship-

Typ.

ncef

Com-

Men

d be

quef-

vate

liers.

ters;

but all.

ters.

was

hich

Sub-

ects

Soon after a French Engineer landed at Corke. and came with all Expedition to Dublin, affuring Tyrconnel that King James would suddenly be with him, and that nothing was to be feared from England till the End of Summer; upon this the Face of Things began quickly to alter, and the little Hopes that had hitherto supported the Enelish now utterly vanished; so that there appeared a Necessity of affociating together, and getting into the Castles and hest Places of Strength they had, for the Defence and Prefervation of their Lives; some Protestants had a while before put themselves into a Posture of Defence in the North, Oc. but Proclamations were issued out by the Council, signed by several Protestants, commanding them to go to their respective Homes, under the Penalty of being proceeded against as Traytors, which proved fatal to the English, they judging thereby the Danger was not fo great as they imagined. But at length Matters were reduced to fuch Extremity. that no Course remained to preserve the Protefants, but of making their Escape; for though the Lord Kingston. Sir Arthur Roydon, and others, endeavoured to have fecured feveral Places, vet Matters were managed fo indifcreetly, that all proved ineffectual, and their inconfiderable Forces were foon defeated; after which Tyrconnel disarmed all the Protestants throughout the Kingdom in one Day; in the Cities and Towns they thut up the Gates, and none were fuffered to pais in or out without being strictly searched for Arms; under Presence of which they also came into the English Houses, and often seized on their Plate and Money, or what elfe they could meet with in this Confusion, which lasted several Days, Days, during which most of the Horses which belonged to the English Gentlemen and Farmers were seized in the Country, for the King's Use, which were brought into the Towns where the Soldiers were quartered in so great Numbers, in private as well as publick Houses, that the Eng-

lift had scarce Beds to lie on.

About this Time Colonel Hamilton is fent with an Army to the North of Ireland, and though more early in the Year than usual, yet the Judges were fent into the Country, on Pretence to punish the Thieves and Robbers that plundered the Protestants; but the Defign was to condemn those poor Protestants that had taken up Arms and defended their Houses against them, and ikewise to raise Money for the Army, there being very little in the Exchequer: And the Judges read a Letter in every County, directed from the Government to the principal Gentlemen, and to the Minister and Popish Priest of every Parish, requiring them to summon their Parishioners together, and persuade them to subscribe to the utmost of their Ability for the Subfistence of the King's Forces, affuring them that he would be foon at the Head of them with a confiderable Affiftance from France; and that they who had no Money should fend in Meal. Malt, Beef, Cheefe, Butter, Herrings or else Leather, Brogues, Stockings, Wool, Cloth, Linnen, or any other Goods the Country afforded. This was a great Oppression to the Protestants, who though they had but very little left by the Rabble, yet must contribute largely, or else were reckoned Well-wishers to the King's Enemies.

The Lord Galmoy was likewise sent with Forces to guard the Passages between the North of Incland and those Parts of Munster and Connaught that adjoined to Ulster, to prevent the South and

Western

We

mal

the

for

to I

Hea

by

two

the

Hea

is th

him

fom

man leve

ind wit

ifb

OW

late Bed

bei

Doc

gai

Dau

he

was

lead

hie

exe

was

V

an

tha

ha

he

hich

mers

Ule,

the

s, in Eng-

with

ough

dges

pu-

the

emn

and wife

very

ad a

Go-

to

rifh.

ners

the

the

d be

Mo-

But-

ngs,

the

lion

but

itri-

hers

Paul

rces

Ire-

that

and lern Western Protestants from joining, who being malicious and bloody Papifts, first drew Blood there, cauting two Gentlemen who had taken Arms for their own Defence, under Colonel sendalon. to be hanged on a Sign-post at Belniot, and their Heads being cut off, were kick'd about the Streets by his Soldiers like Foot-balls; at Ornegh he took two others upon the same Pretence, and caused the Son first to hang his Father, and carry his Head on a Pole through the Streets, crying, This is the Head of a Traytor; and then the young Man himself was hanged: It was also reported, that some of his Dragoons meeting with a Clergymin's Wife, whole Husband had fled Northward. everal of them, one after another, ravished her. nd then ripped up her Belly, and exposed her with a dead Man upon her. At Tipperary an Engin Gentleman feeing some Dragoons marching owards his House, thut up his Doors. (it being ate in the Evening) as if they were gone to Bed; but fixteen of them coming thither, and not being quickly admitted, they forced open his Doors, calling him Traytor, for shutting them gainst the King's Forces; and having pillaged ill Things of Value, they then defloured his Daughter and only Child before his Eace; all he fixteen lay with her, and three of them (as was affirmed by his Family) after the was actually lead. These were the Beginnings of the Villahies which the Protestants suffered from these execrable Wretches.

While Things were in this Posture King James was hourly expected by the Irish, and almost every Post a false Alarm was given that he was anded, Bonsires being made, and Guns distharg'd in the several Garrisons, and that so often, hat not only Protestants, but also many Papists hought it to be a Sham of Tyromed's to discount

mo

the

on

WE

wh

Ta

46 .

Ar

46

4 1

46

4

16 7

46

66

66 ,

41 1

*

"

66

C1 .

12

4

46

36

66

**

40

4

**

...

*

tic

tu

The

me

Tage the Protestants and obtain better Tem from them : but at length Mirch 12, 1689, in landed at Kinfale, at which the Protestants and Tome Papills teemed not very well fatisfy il; my the first were to indifferent, that for a Fortnight after he arrived they would not believeit, be cause they imagined he had no great Kindnes for them; however they thought he would have made their Condition more easy for the present and spoke them fair, considering the Trib depend ed upon many Friends which they boalfed the had in Scotland and England : But King famet loos ler the World know he was not toud of fuci Dependencies; for coming to Cork where he was received by the Mayor and Aldermen in their Formalities, the Recorder in a long Speech, man nify'd the Irifh Loyalty and Valous, laying That he now hoped his Majesty was convin ced of their Fidelity, and that they were be ter Subjects than the Church of England Men; To this Part of the Speech the King replied That he acknowledged all the Recorder ha faid to be true, and that he hop'd by their Forces, and the Affiliance he should receive from his Brother of France, to be restored to his Throne, in Spight of those Slaves of the Church of England." At this very Time the Judges held the Affizes there, and one Brown, Gentleman of about 100 Pound a Year, who had been in Arms against the Rapparees, being then a Prisoner, he put himself on his Teval, and petition'd King James, thinking that he would begin with an act of Mercy, and give him hi Life, but on the Contrary, he left him to the Law, whereby he was fure to be condemned and accordingly was hang'd and quarter's from hence King James took his Journe to Dublin, where he was received with old D monstration

Term

89, h

s and

may

Bagh t. be

dinefi I have

e fent

pend

they

fuci

their

mag

ying

e be

Mend

plied

r had

ecein

ell to

re the

DEVA. I

O had

ther

l, and

id di

to the

mnel ter 4

o me

il De ation

monfrations of Joy imaginable, by trecomel and the Popilh Party, who looked upon him as their only Support, Champion, and Deliverer: He was no looner arrived, but the bif discovered what his future Defigns were, in their common Talk at publick Houses, declaring openly, "That the King would have such a powerful Army of French, Irilb and Scott Roman Catholicks. " as should force the English into Obedience; " that he did not think of returning into Eng-" land by the Means of any Protestant Friends, " but by a French Power; fo that when he came " to his Throne, he might rule as he thought fit; " that the Protestants of Ireland might feed them-" felves with what Hopes they pleased, but they " should quickly find the King would neither. "value nor regard them. That the King had "a long Time carefo'd the damn'd Church of " England (as they call'd it) and that he could do "no good with them; but now he could do " his Bufiness without them, and so find an Op-" portunity of shaking them quite off; and they " did not doubt but to be in the Midft of Eng-" land by Midfummer, and make that the Seat " of War, thereby preferving their own Coun-" try, Estates and Tenants, and living on the "Church (as they call'd the English) who, they " faid, were rich, and a giddy, inconflant Peb-" ple, not being fatished with any kind of Go-" vernment, and would, they doubted not be " foon divided and broken among themlelves, " fo that they did not fear carrying their "Point" should be more even to grant has

King James himself, by his Discourses and Actions soon confirm it the same; for he had but two confiderable Protestants in his Army, Str. Thomas Newcomen and Colonel Rusti these he immediately disbanded, without any other Objecti-

F 2

on

fho

him

the

and

COL

was

teft

Dul

in

the

Dre

Pa

ter

Por

Ki

vei

ing

he.

for

dv

tie

Ge

lin

Ta

the

th

No

co

CO

ti i

Fn

Fo

an lef

11

m

te

th

on but their Religion; and declared to Colonel Sarsfield, who defir'd Commissions for two of his Prorestant Relations, and offered to be bound for their Pidelity, That he would truft no Protestant and was heard to fay as he came out of his Chap. pel, upon occasion of some of his Courtiers dif. courfing about Protestants That a Protestant funk in his Nostrils; and as his Words, so his Deeds dif. covered his Abhorrence of them; for he had not been long in Dublin, when the Wife of one Maxwell, (who was condemned for betaking himfelf with some others to a strong House in Queen's County for the Security of their Lives) presented a Petition to the King to pardon her Husband: This poor Woman had by her piteous Intreaties prevailed with the High Sheriff to reprieve him for 15 Days, that 'the might use her Interest to fave him, though against the Command of the bloody Lord Gilmoy, who order'd him to be prefently executed; the accordingly went to Dublin. hoping that the King might be persuaded to do one Act of Grace, being just come to the City. and the High Sheriff went with her, and promile ed her Admittance to the Presence; where she appeared in the most lamentable Condition that was possible to excite Compassion, having four or five small Children hanging about her, all in Tears, and deliver'd her Petition, praying his Majesty to pardon, or at least to reprieve her poor Husband for some time; which she delivered in such melting Terms, as moved the very Irif Nobility then present to second her Request; and might have mollified the hardest Hear in the World; but the Answer the had from King James was: Woman your Husband Shall dye; and the High Sheriff was severely reprimanded for nor executing him according to his Warrant, and threatned, that if the Priloner elcaped he Thould

mould dye for him; and was commanded to hang him immediately, which was done accordingly; there are leveral other Inflances of this Kinds and it may easily be imagin'd how great an Encouragement this kind of Behaviour in a Prince. was to the rude Soldiers, to treat the poor Protestants, not only in the Country, but even in Dublin under the very Eye of the Government, in a barbarous Manner: It was ordinary with them to take the Meat that the poor People had provided for their Families, without Thanks or Payment; nor could a Protestant be abroad after Sun-set, without Danger of his Life. One Power bred a Protestant, but turn'd Papist, in King Fames's Time coming to his House one Evening was fet upon by two Soldiers, demanding his Money, and calling him Heretick Dog, he thought to have excus'd himfelf, and made fome Opposition, but was shot through the Body with a Pistol and fell dead, as well as unpitied, at his own Door: About the same Time a Gentleman walking in a Bowling-green in Dublin was stabbed by some Soldiers; and a poor Tapster of an Alehouse, standing one Day at the Door on the Wood-key. was by fome Dragoons thrown into the Water and drowned, and no Notice taken of it but only as a Jeff. So that confidering how the King and Government did connive at Things of this Nature, and that all tie Irifb bear so implacable an Harred to the Englifb, and are People of much Cruelty and Forwardness to shed Blood, when they have an Advantage, and which to be fure was not lessened by their being manag'd by French Men: I say, considering all these Circumstances, it may feem very wonderful that they did not attempt a general Massacre, all the Time before the English Forces prrived there; but it must be attri-

lonel of his ound Stan; Chaps dif-

frunk s difnot one

himueen's enced and;

him ft to f the

ublin, o do City, omili

that four lin

his her deli-

Releart from

for

ed he ould

Op;

but tak

upo

fer

fen

Oa

rat

P

Eff

he

W

21

iil

te

D

tl

attributed only to the Divine Providence (which restrains even the Devils) that prevented these Blood hounds from destroying the poor Protestants, at whom they stood grinning, and wanted only the Word to cut their Throats, as they

and their Predecessors did in 1641.

King Fames before his Arrival in Ireland, had resolved immediately to call a Popish Parliament there, to destroy the Act of Settlement, and restore the Irish Rebels to their Estates, which he was so imparient in, that he issued out Writs for them to fit May 7 1689, at Dublin, though it leem'd directly against his Interest at this Time, and many of his own Party ridiculed him and his Council to call a Parliament to fpend their Time in wrangling about fettling the Kingdom and difpofing Estates before it was reduced to the King's Obedience: But hereby it pleased God to infaruate them; for had they applied themselves to the Siege of Londonderry it is to be feared that Town, and others in the North, had been taken before the Succours came, and then all Ireland had been their own, which might have been of very fatal Consequence.

For the Protestants upon the orders that were issued through all Parts of the Kingdom, to take away their Arms and serviceable Horses, concluded that an English Army was either landed in some part of the Kingdom, or that the Government expected one; which so encouraged the Protestants, that in many Places they betook thems lives into Castles and strong Holds, thinking that if they could defend themselves from slying Parties and the Rabble, the Instantony would be so employed by the Forces of Fagland, that there could be no formal Sieges laid against them; and they should sccure themselves with their Horses and Arms, till they might find an Opportunity

Opportunity of joining with the English Army's but these poor Men soon after sound their Mistake, and thereupon were forced to surrender upon tolerable Conditions had they been observed; but the siss, instead of performing them sent them to Goal, tried and executed several for High Treason and keprothers in miserable.

Captivity and Slavery.

This vile Treachery and fevere Ufage encourag'd the Protestants in the North, who were pof felt of Londondemy, Innishilling, and forme other Places, to defend themselves against the utmost Efforts of the Enemy : For Tyconnel, as we have heard. having armed a Rabble of 40 or 50 thoufand Irifb: Papills, to live upon the Country without Pay, from whence entued miferable Depredations, open and Noon day Robberies. and an inevitable and fudden Rwin of the Briish and Protestant Interest in Ireland. The Proteffants in the North thought themfelves no lenger under Obligation to be active in their own. Destruction, but took up Arms in Defence of their Laws, against those who acted in Contradiction to all Laws; and from whom they had Reason to fear all kind of Cruelty and Barbarity showelds aminomi

le happen'd that the Lord Tyrcomet having Orders to transport 3 or 4000 of his Irish Soldiers to England, to assist King James he took a particular Care to send away the whole Reignent quarter'd in and about Londonderry, but soon saw his Error, and endeavoured to repair it, by commanding the Earl of Antrim to quarter there with his Regiment, who appeared before the Town without the King's Livery, or any officers of Note, or the least Warning of their coming; and having no other Arms but Skeins, Clubs and such other Weapons as Rogues and

F 4

Torie^s

ves an ity

hich

hele

otel-

ant-

they

had

re-

h he

ries h ie

me.

and

heir

to

rfed

lied

had hen

ave

ere

to

fes.

nd-

ra.

be-

lds.

ves

Ar.

Mg-

aid

Tories use, and this happened about the very Time that the Protestants were alarmed with the Letter fent to the Lord Mount Alexander, concern. ing a defigned Maffacre, the People of the Town were so affrighted, that they refused em Enterance into the City, and consulted their own Safe. ty, concluding to flut their Gates: One of the Companies were already in View of the Town. and two of the Officers in it; but the younger Sort got together, and with their Swords drawn ran to the main Guard, seized the Key, drew up the Bridge, and lock'd the Ferry gate, though the Irish Soldiers were advanced within fixty Yards of it; from thence they went to fecure the other three Gates, and having placed Guards at each of them, met in the Market: So happily did these resolute Youths nick the very Minute of their Defign, and upon such a seemingly rash and desperate Action did the Preservation of that important Place, and confequently in some measure the whole Kingdom, out of the Hands of the Irifh depend.

The Alarm of the defigned Massacre, and Tyrconnell's arming such a numerous Swarm of Irib Highlanders, had the like Effect upon the Protestants of Innishillin; and knowing this was the only Place of Confequence upon Lough-earn, which had held out with remarkable Courage against the Irish Rebels in 1641, and which if they were now posses'd of, would give them an open Passage from Connaught to Uster, they therefore resolved not to admit the two Companies of Irif Papists. which were order'd thither to quarter in the Town. but instantly difpatched Letters to all the Protestant Gentle men thereabout, for their Advice and Assistance in that Juncture, not Judging themselves able to keep out the two Foot Companies, they be-

ing

ing

am

vei

dif

rol

An

no

Ar

Pe

ing

Li

dy

in

fta

pr

w

T

m

Li

di

m

Va

ry

ÓI

ni

bi

P

tl

it

0

H

t

1

f

1

rery

the

ern.

awa

nce

afe.

the

wn,

rger

wn

up

ugh

ixty

cure

ards

pily

ute

rash

n of

ome

nds

Tyr

Irifb

Pro-

the

earn,

rage

h if

hem

hey

om-

thi-

dif-

tle-

nce

ble

he-

ng

ing but 80 Dwellers in all. and few or no Arms amongst them. The Messengers return'd with very little Encouragement, most of the Emilib diffuading them from the Enterprize, as dangerous, the Irifb being well provided with Arms. Ammunition and Provisions; whereas they had not to Pound of Powder, nor 20 well fix'd Fire Arms in the Town; but the Resolution of the People surmounted all these Difficulties, resolving to run all Hazards, rather than expose their Lives to the Mercy of their barbarous and bloody-principled Enemies; the Irifh Army approaching them within 18 Miles, they made fresh Infances to their Neighbours to come to their Aid promising that whilst they stay'd with them they should have free Quarter for Man and Horse; whereupon feveral Protestants came into the Town, with their best Horses and Arms, promifing to fland by them in Defence of their Lives and the Protestant Religion, which they did believe, by the Preparations they heard were making by the Enemy, would be very foon invaded; and the News they heard from Londonderry did much fortify their Courage; fo that upon the Approach of the Irifh Companies the Inniskillin Horse and Foot advanc'd toward them, but came no fooner in View. e're the two Companies, with the whole Rabble that were with them, turned their Backs and fled, without halting, in very great Fear and Diforder; and their Officers being then at Dinner at a Gentleman's House not far from thence, hearing the Inniskillen Men were come out, left their Dinrers before they had half done, and ran an av after them, and all of 'em got the next Day 24 Miles off, in great Terror of the Inniskillinners who afterward performed many admirable Actions against the Irish. King James's pretended Parliament fat in Dub.

lin, from May 7, 1689 to July 20 following, and

di

R

fo

81

W

th

n

1

that short Time entirely destroy'd the Settle ment of Ireland; and outed both Protestant Clergy and Laity of their Freeholds and Inhe. ritances, by repealing the two Acts of Settle ment; "Whereby two Thirds of the Protes. " tants of the Kingdom held their Estates; and " and the real Estates of all that dwelt or stav'd in any Place in the three Kingdoms, who did " not own King Fames's Power, or correspon-" ded with any fuch as they termed Rebels, er " were any ways aiding abetting, or affifting to " them from August 1. 1688, are declared to be " forfeited and vested in the King." By which Clanfe almost every Protestant that could write in the Kingdom had forfeiter his Effate; for the Pacquets went constantly from London to Dublin and back again, from August, 1688 to March following and few had Friends in England, or the North, but corresponded with them by Letters and every such Letter is made, by this Clause, a Forfeiture of Estate. They likewife paffed an Act of Attainder, whereby above 3000 Ptoteltants were attainted, and their Effates forfeited to the King, fome for being in Arms, but the greatest Part for absenting themselves, and going out of the Kingdom.

These Proceedings were thought very severe by the Protestants, since those that armed themselves did not attept any Thing, even against those whom the Lord Deputy, against the Laws of the Kingdom, and the Interest of the Nation, had entrusted with Arms and Employments, except in their own Defence, when invaded and affaulted by them; neither was there one Actor Hostility committed, wherein the Protestants were not on the Desensive: their Crime then, if any, was only that they were unwilling to be nobb'd and plunder'd as their Neighbours were,

ttle

dant

nhe-

ttle-

otef.

and

av'd

did

pon-

s, er

gto

o be

hich

vrite

r the

ublin

fol-

r the

tters

aufe.

d an

otef-

feit-

but

and

vere

hem-

ainst Laws

eion,

and

Ctof

ants

n. if

o be

with.

without Opposition; but disarm'd some of those, who, under Colour of being King James's Soldiers, destroyed the Country; this was all the Realon Tyrcomel had to proclaim them Rebels, for killing and murdering his Majefty's Subjects, and with pillaging the Country; whereas it was notorious, they never kill'd any but whom they found actually robbing; for killing of them the Laws of the Kingdom not only indemnify'd them, but likewise affured them a Reward; and it is as plain, that the Protestants preserved the Country from being pillaged, and for this they now forfeited their Effates. for those that were absent, it would have been unwifely done for the Protestants that were gone to England, to have returned again to a ruinous Kingdom the actual Seat of War, where all the Goods they had left behind were embezzled by Robbers, and their Estates given to those Sons of Rebellion in 1641, and when Men of the best Estates in Ireland wish'd themselves away, and many were content to leave all and venture their Lives in little Boats, to the Mercy of the Seas in the Depth of Winter, reckoning any Thing fafer and easier than to stay under a Government, which had effectually destroy'd all the Measures of Right and Wrong, and condemned fo many Gentlemen to the Lofs of all, without allowing them the Favour of being either try'd or heard; and of those that stay'd. many of them were killed by the Soldiers, murdered in their Houses, executed by Martial Laws, flaty'd and familh'd in Goals, and destroyed by many other Violences; the Papifts declaring, "That they deligned to flarve one balf of the " Protestants and hang the other, and that it would never be well till this was done;" fo shat

Pife

Lie

the

Re

and

Abe

Th

the

edl

for

Co

wil

Co

fire

bu

Lie W

wi

he

wh

the

ma Ca

w

ro

as

th

fo

le

tra

th

in

In

that all King James's Proceedings in that Kingdom, clearly manifested his Design to be the absolute enslaving it. to arbitary Power and Popery, by his invading the Liberties and Estates, and exposing their Lives to his peremptory Will and Pleasure, This the Protestants in the North as well as others were very sensible of, and therefore the People of Londonderry resolv'd to hold

out to the last Extremity.

Some Time before the English Navy being out at Sea, to prevent Supplies from France Admiral Herbert, with his Squadron, had Notice by his Scout Ships that Part of the French Fleet were abroad, and stood for the Iris Coasts; whereupon he sailed after them, and found them in Banary Bay, whereupon drawing his Ships into a Line and lying upon the Stretch, he battered them extremely, from ten in the Morning till five in the Afternoon; at which Time the French, Admiral went off, and stood farther into the Bay. On our Side we loft Captain Aylmer, of the Portland, with a Lieutenant and about 300 Seamen, killed and wounded. The Damage of the French was equal to ours, though they had the Bay to shelter them, the Wind, and a double Number of Ships. So foon as the English were gone the French weighed Anchor, for fear of a fecond Engagement.

King Fames now sets forward with his Army towards Londonderry, where the Garrison had already proclaimed King William and Queen Mary, and had received from England 480 Barrels of Powder, and Arms for 2000 Men. with a Commission to Colonel Lundy, to be Governor, and Promise of surther Supply: King Fames's Army confisted in about 12000 Men and a very good Train of Artillery; his Generals were Monsieur de Mornons, General of the French Horse, the Sieur

0.

es,

rth

e-

ut

ral

re

p-

in-

ne

X.

in

Id.

ıy.

rt-

en,

nch

to

ber he

n-

my

al-

try,

W.

ro-

on-

in

ur

ina

Pikina, General of the Foot, Colonel Hamilton, Lieutenant General of the Irifb Foot, all under the Standard of France; and confisting of several Regiments commanded by the Duke of Berwick and Fitz-Fames his Brother, the Lord Netterville. Abercorn Colonel Sheldon, and Colonel Ranetagh: The King had some Assurances given him that the Town, upon his Approach, would undoubtedly furrender, and that the very Sight of fo formidable an Army would fright them into Compliance, and therefore, April 18 he advances with his Army before the Walls, with flying Colours: Orders were given that none should fire, till the King's Demands were first known; but the People of Londonderry, wondering to fee Lieutenant General Hamilton approaching the Walls contrary to his Engagement, not to come within 4 Miles of the Town imagined they were betrayed, and fired their Guns upon them; which being unexpected by the Enemy, some of them fled, others hid themselves, and a great many were killed; and it was reported, that one Captain Fray was flain near the King's Person, who was in some Disorder to find himself so roughly and unmannerly treated, by those from whom he expected a dutiful Compliance, as well as at the Behaviour of his Army. So different from the Character he had received of both; and therefore those in the Town, who had encouraged him to try this dangerous Experiment, fent some Persons to the King to excuse it, by alledging the Difficulty of commanding an untractable Multitude. But upon their Return, they were three Days before this kept out by the People; Colonel Cunningham and Richards came into the Lough from England, with two Reigments and other Necessaries, for Supply of Derry, with Instructions to receive Orders from Governor Lunly, Lundy, who thereupon called a Council of War. where the two Colonels being prefent, with others, unacquainted with the Condition of the Town, or the Inclination, or Resolution of the People, they make an order, " That there o not being Provision in the Town for the Pre-" fent Garrison and the two Regiments for a-" hove a Week or ten Days, and the Place not being tenable against a formidable Army, " therefore it was not adviseable to land the " two Regiments, and that confidering the Enemy will foon poffess themselves of the Place, the principal Officers shall privately withdraw that the Inhabitants, by a timely Capitulation, may make the better Terms with the Ee nemy." In pursuance of this Order, Colonel Cunningham, Richards, with their Officers went to their Ships, which, with 2 Regiments on Board, failed back for England: And the Council in pursuance of these pernicious Intentions, proceeded to conclude upon a Surrender, and drew up a Paper to that Purpofe, which most of them figned; and the Town was defigned to have been delivered up in two or three Days:

In the mean Time, the Officers and Soldiers in Londonderry, who knew nothing of the Order of Council, earnestly intreared Colonel Lundy, that the English Porces might land, that with their Assistance they might take the Field, and fight the Enemy, before the Cannon were brought over in order to the Preservation of that Corner, into which the Provisions and Wealth of three or four Counties was crouded: The Colonel, to delude them, told them publickly, That it was resolved the English Forces should immediately land, and when they were in their Quarters the Gates should be opened, and all join in Desence of the Town; and to carry

b

76

B

W

on the Intrigue, the Sheriffs were order'd to go through the City, to provide Quarters for them; but all this was a meer Sham, that he and the Officers migh get away with the greater Eafe and

Safety.

ar,

ohe

of.

re-

ot

ny,

the

E-

ce,

aw ti-

E-

nel

to

rd.

in

10-

ew

em

een

sin

hat

ieir ght

ght

or

of

olo-

hat

me-

heir

all

TTY

on

A Party of Irifh having a few Dayshef ore attempted to ford the River at Cafte-Fin, were repulsed by some Forces sent out of Derry, who oppoled their coming over, tilk all their Ammunition was spent; after which they followed the rest of the English Army, which were 10000 frong, and made good their Retreat to Derry, But were much furprized to find the Gares shut against them by the Governor's Order; so that many Officers, Soldiers and private Gentlemen were forced that Night to lye about the Walls, but the next Day, with much Difficulty, and some Violence upon the Centinel, by firing at him and calling for Fire to burn the Gates, that and the other Gares were thrown open. This and other Passages occasion'd great Jealousies of the Governor; but when the Town Clerk found it absolutely necessary to publish the Resolutions of the Council of War, " That Colonel Cun-" ningham, his Ships, Men and Provision should " return to England, and all Gentlemen and o-" there in Arms frould quit the Garrison and " go along with him;" the common Soldiers were extreamly enraged at their Officers, feveral of whom at this Time had deferted them, and fled for England, so that they could not forbear expressing it with Violence on some of them. One Captain Bell was shor dead, and another burn'd, who with more Officers was got into a Boat, as they imagined to get away.

King James, upon the Repulse he had received, revired the same Evening with his Army to St. Johnstown, about five Miles from Derry and

stay'd

FAI

fio

bu

Wii

the

Ki

WU

tha

wei

upo

ed

the Kin

Lon

740

refe

ver

ter

mor

Ca₁

it,

div

mie

Sall

Ene

wh

amo

1

St.

Mil

flay'd there two Days to wait for an Answer from the City, to the Proposal he had made April 17. " That to prevent the Effusion of Christian Blood, if they would furrender the City, ho-" nourable Terms should be allowed them;" the Council in the Absence of Colonel Lundy (who thought fit, for his Safety, to keep his Chamber) proceed ed upon the Governor's Project, to chuse 20 Men to go out and Capitulate with King Fames; but the Multitude upon the Walls and at the Gates, hearing of it, were so exceedingly incensed, that they threaten'd " If a Man of " them offered to go out on that Errand, they " would treat him as a Betrayer of the Town, the Protestant Religion, and King William's Interest. Upon which none of them durst offer to go, and so a stop was put to that dangerous Capitulation, notwithstanding the Orders of the Governor and Council; so little did the Soldiers regard any Command that feemed to cross their Resolutions of defending the City. The Multitude having thus broken the Authority of the Council, they with Colonel Lundy thought fit to withdraw, and he, with some Difficulty, got to the Ships at Culmore and from thence to England; upon which the Garrison seeing they were deferted by their Governor, and having resolved to defend the Town against the Enemy, they choic Mr. Walker, a Clergyman, and Major Baker to be their Governors during the Siege; and the Soldiers whom their Officers had left chose their Captains and each Captain which of the Colonels he would ferve under, as they pleafed themselves; and one Mr. Bennet was sent to England to give an Account of their Resolution to maintain the Place, and to defire speedy Succours to be fent from thence for their Affil ance.

41

tohe

ho

r)

ng

nd

ly

of

ey

n,

n's

fer

us

of ol-

ols he

ity ght

ty,

ng

ny,

ior

ge;

eft

eaf-

to

Off

nc. fil-

April 9, a Trumpet came to the Wall from King fames to know why they feat not out Commisfioners to treat according to their Proposals; but the People having put a Stop to it, Colonel Witney wrote a few Lines to excuse themselves to the King: The next Day the Lord Strabane came up, making many Proposals, and offering the King's Pardon, Protection, and Favour, if they would furrender the Town; but thefe fine Words had no Place with the Garrison; for at that very Time of this Capitulation the Enemy were observed to use that opportunity for drawing their Cannon to a convenient Stand; Whereupon they defired his Lordship to withdraw, or else they should fire upon him; he still continued his Compliments, till they plainly told him, they would never deliver the Town to any but King William and Queen Mary and their Order. My Lord having ended all his Infinuations, found himself at last obliged to retire; so that King fames having lost all Hopes of Accommodation. resolved to reduce them by Force, and raised several Batteries against the Town. his head Quarters being still at St. Fobnstown: The Fort of Culmore having some Time before been deserted by Capt. Femmas the Governor, by Order of Colonel Lundy, and a few Irish possest themselves of it, but it was foon recover'd by a small Artifice; divers Skirmishes happen'd between the two Armies during the Siege, particularly May 6. in a Sally made by the Befiegers, wherein 200 of the Enemy were kill'd. and 500 wounded, 300 of whom died in a few Days of their Wounds; and among others General Mommune a Frenchman, with other Officers of Note.

The Enemy now remove their main Body from St. Fobusiown and pitch their Tents about two Miles from Derry on an Hill, placing such strict

Guard

the

my

be

the

Co

wh

COT

affi

to

tio

Fiv

in

WO.

ed

QUI

mo

Mi

Pre

del

get

ny

by

effe

10

fw

in fire

in

Ste

dea

an

an

Guards on all Sides of the Town that the Befleged found it impossible to convey or receive any Intelligence, and difficult to come by the Wells of Water, which they often fought for. and cost some of them their Blood. Fine 4, the Enemy, with a Body of Horse and Foot, made an Attack on the Windmill Works, beginning with a loud Huzza, which was seconded from all Parts of the Camp with most dreadful Shricks and Howlings of a numerous Rabble that arrended their Army : The Faggot Men were forced to quie their new Defence which they laid before them for Security against the Shot, and run for it; Captain Butler, with 30 Horfe, mounted the Works, but none of his Men falling, though that ar, the Befieged found they had Armoun and therefore killed their Horfes, whereby only three Troopers escaped: The Irish Poor did not run away as faft as ufual, which was wonder'd at, till it was observed, that in their Retreat they took the Dead on their Backs, to fecure themselves from the Shot; which was more fervice than when they were alive. The Enemy in this Action loft 400 Men. most of their Officers kill'd, and some made Prisoners; the Befiegel had only fix Soldiers and a Captain killed.

fune 15, a Fleet of 30 Sail came into the Longfrom England, but to prevent their coming up to the Town, the Enemy contrived a Boom of Timber, joined with Iron Chains and a Cable of it Inches, and afterwards another, of which the Besieged had an Account by some Prisoners taken, which very much discouraged them, for they doubted whether the Fleet (at the first Sight of which they were very joyful) would be able to get up with the Provisions, which they so extreamly wanted insomuch that the Men, where they could find an Horse a grazing near the Windmill, would kill and eat him. The Enemy, upon the appearing of the Ships feemed to be in a mighty Consternation, pulling down their Tents, and the Soldiers changing their red Coats, ran away; but the Terror was foon over, when they saw them make no great Attempt to come up, they they had both Wind and Tide to assist them; and thereupon they raised Batterries to hinder them, and made the Boom aforementioned.

June 24. Rosen the French Marshal General, arrived in the Camp, and finding to little Progress in the Siege, he swore by the Belly of God, he would demolish the Town, and bury the besieged in the Ashes; and purall to the Sword, without Consideration of Age or Sex, and study the most exquisite Torments, to lengthen out the Misery of those that opposed his Command; but Providence disappointed his cruel Malice, and delivered the poor Protestants out of his blood

dy Hands.

Be-

the

for,

nade

ing

n all

end-

d to

fore

for

the

ugh

our,

only

not

reat

cure.

fer-

v in

icers

eged

ough

pto

fin-

the

tak-

for

ight

able

v fo

Men.

near

the

The Befieged used all possible Endeavours to get Intelligence from the Ships, hy making many Signs from the Steeple by Cannon-shot, and by drawing in their Flag to represent their diftreffed Condition to them; but all proved ineffe ctual: At length, fune 25. one Rock, who got to the Water fide over against them and then fwam crofs the River, came and gave them an Account of the Ships Men. Provision and Arms in them for their Relief, adding, that it was defired that if he got fafe to Town, to give them in the Ships Notice of it by four Guns from the Steeple; which was accordingly done. They endeavoured to fend back to Major General Kink and one went to that Purpose, but was taken and hanged by the Enemy. The Besieged were more freightned every Day by the Enemy, these HOR

Iron Balls being now spent; so that they were obliged to make Balls of Brick, cover'd over with Lead, June 30, the Lord Clancarty, at the Head of a Regiment, possesses himself of a Line, and enters some Miners in a low Cellar; but the Besieged fir'd so briskly upon them that his Lordship was forced to quit his Post, and leave his Miners and a 100 of his best Men dead on the Place, which much discouraged the triff who had a Prophecy among them, that Clancarty should knock at the Gates of Derry; but we fee, that little Value is to be put either upon Irish Prophe-

cies or Courage.

The same Day Governor Baker-died, generally lamented, which was a fenfible Loss to the Garrison, being a valiant Person who, in all his Actions, shewed the greatest Honour Conrage and Conduct. And now Rolen fends a Letter into the Town, " That if they did not furren-"der by 6 o'Clock, Afternoon July 1 he would order all the Protestants in the adjacent Towns to be driven under the Walls of Derry, where they should perish if not relieved by the Be-" fieged; that he would destroy all the Country. " if any Troops came to their Relief; but if " the Garrison would become Royalists (as he "termed it) and deliver on any tolerable "Conditions, he would protect them from all "Injuries and give them his Favour.'. The Befieged received all these Proposals with Contempt and some Indignation, having before made an Order that it should be Death to mention a Surrender. The Enemy drove the poor Protestants, according to their Threatning, under the Walls; and the Besieged thinking them Enemies fired on them, but were mightily pleafed to hear that divine Providence had spared them; and that their Shot had killed three of the Enemy:

Ene

whi

thei to l

the

Pri rin

tin

ed .

Pro

Sig

fon

len

ple

no

fier

wh

the

wa

wh

an

the

th

fo

W

Be an

bu

th

re

eſ

th

Q

C

Si

P

G

Enemy: There were some thousands of them? which so enraged the Besieged, that in Sight of their Camp, they erected a Gallows, threatning to hang their Friends that were Prisoners, unless they were removed, and fent home again: The Prisoners themselves reproached the Irifb, declaring they could not blame the Befieged for putting them to Death, feeing their People exercifed fuch Severity and Cruelty upon the poor Protestants that were under Protection. The Sight of the Gallows, and the Importunity of some Friends of those that were to suffer, at length prevailed, fo that July 4: the poor People had Leave to return home; The Enemy had now advanced fo near the Town, that the Befieged from the Works, could talk with the Irifb. who exprest great Pre judice and Hatred against the French, curling those damned Fellows that watch'd in Trunks (meaning their Jackboots) who had all Preferments in the Army that fell, and took the Bread out of their Mouths; and they believed would have all the Kingdom to themselves at last. July 11, The Enemy called for a Parley; and fent one to know if they would treat about furrendering; which they Befieged, to gain Time, thought fit to agree to. and Commissioners were named on both Sides but the Enemy not allowing Time till fuly 36, the Treaty soon ended. The Garrison was now reduced to 4456 Men. who were under the greatest Extremity for want of Provision, insomuch that Horse flesh was fold for 20 d. a Pound; Quarter of a Dog fatned by eating the dead Bodies of the Irifb. 51.6 d. a Dog's Head half & Crown; a Cat 45.6 d. a Rat a Shilling; a Moule Six-pence; a Pound of Graves a Shilling; Pound of Tallow four Shillings; a Pound of falted Hides a Shilling; a Quart of Horse Bloods Shilling:

ere ith ead ind the

his the who uld

ally Garall Cou-

ohe-

renould wns here Be-

ery.

It if he able

The Con-

poor unhem

emy:

tio

lit

ho

wh

UP

to The

up

her

cle

Ver

Co

rec

Me

W

Me

wh

un

ne

pai

tin fev

we

fier

fur

thi

of

the

the

Shilling; a Horse-pudding Sixpence; an Handful of Sea-wreck Two pence; of Chickweed a Penny; a Quirt of Meal, when found, a Shill ling: Yea, at length they were under so greats Necessity, that they had nothing left, unless they could prey one upon another: And a lat Gentleman thought his Body in fuch Danger, that he hid himself for three Days, imagining that feveral Soldiers looked on him with a gree dy Eve! Their Drink was Water, and cost very dear, they mixt it with Ginger and Annifeeds, of which they had great Plenry: They eat a Composition of Tallow and Starch, which did not only nourish and support them, but was an infallible Cure of the Loofeness, which many were forely troubled with: And yet in the Midfl of this Extremity, the Spirit and Courage of the Soldiers was fo great, that they were often heard confidently, and with fome Anger contend, whether they hould take their Pay and Arread in Ireland or in France? When, alas! they could not promise themselves twelve Hours Life.

But the Hour of their Extremity was the fit Seafon for Divine Providence to interpole, and render irself more observeable in their Deliverance; for July 28, about feven in the Evening they perceived three Ships, which were the Montjoy of Derry, the Phonix of Colerain, and the Daremouth Prigat, which they foon discovered were the Ships Major General Kirk had fent, who had affured them, "That he would cer-" tainly relieve them, when they could hold out no longer, though he endangered him-" felf, his Men and Ships." The Enemy fired most desperately upon them from the Fort of Culmore, and both Sides of the River, and they made sufficient Returns with the greatest Brave ty: When they had paffed the Fort, the Expects tions

nd.

da

hil.

tt

leß

tat

ger.

Ing

Tee-

rety

eds.

at a

did

5 811

Jany

Abis

Fithe

eard

end.

rears

ould

re fit and

ning.

tions of Tpeedy Succour raised in the Befiered a france Transport of ley: The Monejay made is little Stop at the Boom, occasioned by her Re bound after Striking and breaking it. To that the was nun a-ground; upon which the Ehemy! who gathered in Swarms to the Water fide, let up the loudest Huzza's, and the most dreaded to the Besieged that they ever heard, crying but; Their Ships were taken : They fired all their Quant upon her, and were preparing Boats to burn her; but by great Providence, the firing a Broad fide, the Shock boolened Her, for that the got clear, and paffed the Boom; the Phonis all this while was engaged, and the Dartmenth gave them very warm Entertainment, At length the Ships got to them, to the inexprehible Transport and Comfort of the diffreffed Garrison, who only reckoned upon two Days Life, and had no more than nine lean Horles left, and one Pint of Meal to each Man! Hunger and the Farigue of War had fo prevailed among them, that of you Men regimented, they had now alive but 4 2001 whereof at least the fourth Part were rendered unferviceable; This brave Undertaking, and their feveral fuocefsful Arremots against the B. ivernemy, fo discouraged them, that Huly yo they raised the Siege, and run away in the Nights the time, robbing and burning all before them for d the leveral Miles; the next Morning, after the Men vered were refreshed with their new Provisions, they fent, went out to fee what was become of the Becerhegers, whom they faw in their Warch and purhold fued a little too far, fo that the Rear Guard of himthe Enemies Horle rurned and killed feven of - Rired their Men; and upon the News of the Defeat re of of Lieuvenant General Macharry, they fo hastened thev arave. their March, that they broke in Pieces four of nectatheir great Guns, and threw twelve Cart loads tions

of

wh

Ari

the

the

kil

the

Hec

giv

Day

the

fev

and

onl

mad

Stro

at c

Hea

as v

ing

the

mu

but

whe

fix (

Can

back

on

feve

ther

kille

Plac

one

kno

Cor

Mac

up,

him

he n

where,

of Arms and Ammunition into the River; and the Befieged had above 2000 Arms, befides Money. Cloaths, Gc. Thus after Ios Days being close befieged by near 20000 Men, constantly supplied from Dublin, God Almighty was pleased to deliver this poor City from a powerful and inveterate Enemy, to their great Disappointment and Disreputation, infomuch that King fames, upon his retiring was reported to have faid, in Difdain to his Commanders, Gentlemen, I think we have made a very fine Summer's Work of it. The Enemy loft near 9000 Men before the Walls, and 100 of their best Officers, most of them by the Sword, the rest of Fevers and Flux, and the French Pox; which was very remarkable on the Bodies of feveral of their dead Officers and Soldiers: Whereas the Besieged had only 80 Men flain by the Enemy.

and devi-accumental Neither were the Innishillen Men wanting in performing many notable Actions; for during the whole Time of the Siege, they kept at least one half of the Irish Army from coming before Londonderry, for fear they should relieve the Town; so that they durst not make a regular Attack upon the Place, but were forced to divide their Men, keeping strong Guards at sever ral distant Places; and therefore they deserve no small Part of the Honour of that Place's Prefervation; and particularly the remarkable Defeat given to the Irish the Day before the raifing the Siege (the News whereof made the Enemy run away with fuch great Hafte and Precipitation) ought never to be forgotten; for, July 30, the Inniskilleners hearing that a Body of about 6000 Irifb, under Major General Marharry were marching toward them, they very boldly and bravely went to meet them about twenty Miles off, at a Place called Newtown-Butler,

10

where, though the Enemy had fecured their Army beyond a long Bog, yet the Courage of the English was so great, that they came up to the Mouths of their Cannon, and feized them, killing all their Cannoneers, which so terrified the Irib, that both Horse and Foot instantly fled; and the English Foot pursuing theirs, and giving Quarter to few or none but Officers that Day, they not having Courage to fight for their Lives, desperately leapt into the Bog in several Places, to the Number of about 500. and none escaped drowning except one Person only, who got through, after many a Shot made at him. In this Action a remarkable Stroke was given by Captain William Smith, who, at one Blow, cut off the upper Part of a Man's Head, just under the Hat, as much of the Soull as was within the Hat, with all the Brains, being quite flruck away from the other Part of the Scull that flack with the Body, and nor fo much as a Bit of Skin to keep them together, but what was cut quite through. Mackarty. when his Men were fled, got away, with five or fix Officers, to a Wood near the Place where the Cannon were taken, and foon after they came back again on Horseback, and he fired his Pistol on those that guarded the Cannon; upon which leven or eight Soldiers, who before thought them Friends, fired their Musquets at him and killed his Horse, wounding him in several Places, and then, to put him out of his Pain, one of the Soldiers club'd his Musquet to have knocked out his Brains, upon which one of the Company cry'd out, Hold your Hand. it is General Mackarty: Whereupon Captain Cooper coming up, gave him and the rest Quarter; and asking him why he so rashly hazarded his Life, when he might have escaped, he replied, That he now found

lofe lied iver e E-

and

Dispon Disme

and the the

the Sol-Men

g in ring least fore

the ular di-

eveerve ace's able

the the

Bo-Mac-

very bout utler,

here,

found the Kingdom like to be loft, his Army being the best for Number that King Fame had unless those before Derry, who were then much broken, and that he came with Defign to lofe his Life, and was forry he had mift of his End, being unwilling to out-live that Day. This was a most remarkable Victory, obtained under the Command of the valiant Colonel Woolfey; the Irish were reckoned 5000, and the English not above 2000: The Enemy confest, that 2000 of their Men were wanting; they loft fe ven Cannon, 14 Barrels of Powder, a great Quantity of Cannon and Musquer Ball, and all their Drums and Colours; the Emplift loft not above 20 Men, and 40 or 50 wounded; and hereby the Siege of Innishillen was prevented, which by a Letter found about Mackarty, was defigned to have been befieged in a few Days by this Party, who were to be joined with another Detachment, under the Duke of Berwick. It has been fince published, that this great Defeat partly happened by a fatal Miffake in the Word of Command among the Trilb; for the Innishillen Men charged the Irifb Right Wing very fmartly, which Machany perceiving, or dered some of his Men to face to the Right and march to relieve their Friends; the Officer that received the Orders mistook, and commanding the Men, instead of facing to the Right, to face to the Right about, and fo march: The trill in the Rear feeing their Front look with their Faces towards them, and move, thought they had been running, and fo, without more ado, threw down their Arms and ran away; the rest seeing their Men run in the Rear, run after them for Company, and were most of them cut off or drowned in the Bogs and Loughs; fo unhappy may a small Thing prove to a great Body of

of yol tur gai

Mei

pea

in Lon ted

ter the But wh

> Co in ner Fig the

Cau AE rife 13 of

am

ab o'(of wa

ha Ho the

lat Re ta

Men.

Men, and at other Times a little Thing in Appearance proves very advantageous: For we read of a Roman at Plough. who stood with his Oxvoke in a Gap, and stopt the Soldiers that were running away; this made them face about and gain the Field; tho' all Men must acknowledge, in that Action of the Innisskilliners as well as at Londonderry, there was a great deal to be attributed to their Valour, but more to the Providence

Another remarkable Passage is related; That before the Fight, about an Hour and a half after Sun-let, the People of Inniskilling faw from thence a great Light in the Air near Newtown Butler, where Mackarry then lay with his Army, which continued for some Hours, so that they concluded the Frish had fet that Town and all the Country about on Fire, or raifed some Fire in the Country to give Notice to Lieutenant General Sarsfield to join with them; but after the Fight was over upon Enquiry into the Matter, they found there was no Fire that Night raised among them; this is the more observable, hecause the like was seen at Glaslough, before the Action they had there with the Triff of the Garrilon of Charlemount, whom they defeated March 13 before, killing their Leader, and about 200 of his Men, with the Loss only of one Caprain; about a Week before this happened, at a eleven o'Clock in a very dark Night. feveral Pillars of Fire appeared in the Air, pointing from towards Charlemount, which were fo light they might have read by them, and continued thus two Hours, to the Observation of all People there; the like Account we have from Dr. Robert Maxwell late Bishop of Kilmore, of what happened in the Rebellion of 1641, who relates, that 56 Proteftant Men, Women and Children, were taken

ody of Men

rmy

ames

hen

n'to

his

Day.

ined

onel

the

that A fe

reat

id all

not

and

nted.

Was

Days

with

F Ber-

this

iftake

; for

Wing

, 01-

and

r that

nding

o face

in the

Faces

y had

chrew

feeing

m for

off of

happy

out of his House and drowned by the Irish at Curbridge, and that three or four Nights before, in the dark of the Moon, about one o'Clock in the Night, a Light was observed in the manner of a Long Pillar, to shine for a great Way through the Air, and refracted upon the North Gabel of his House, it gave so great a Light a. bout an Hour together, that divers of the Watch read both Letters and Books of a very small Character thereby, which the Doctor believed did presage that bloody Massacre which ensued. It is difficult to enter into the Reason of these Things; but this is only Matter of Fact, and every Man is left to his own Conjectures in them.

During these Transactions in Ireland, King William gives out Commissions in England to raile 18 Regiments of Foot, and 4 or 5 of Horle, and the Levies went on with fuch Speed, that the greatest Part were raised, armed and cloathed in fix Weeks; and August 12, they were embarked at High Lake near Chefter, for Ireland, being about 10000 Foot and Horse, and three Days after they landed near Carrickfergus, encamping in the Fields that Night; the Garrison apprehending a Siege, burnt their Suburbs, and prepar'd for their Defence: Whereupon Duke Schomberg, General of all their Majesties Forces, Sent five Regiments to encamp before the Town, and more the next Day, which surrounded it: Whereupon they defired a Parley, and required Time to fend to King Fames for Succours, which the General abfolutely refused, and with his Mortars and Cannon played upon the Town. Four Days after they beat another Parley, defiring to march out with their Drums beating, &c, but this was denied. During the Parley the Duke vifited all the Trenches, and observed the Wall of the Ca-

ffle W

Ki

Ti

ne

wh

for

fur

wh

WO

tle

To

go

vei

25

W

no

an

ma

wh

Fo

had

An

W

the

Go

Ki

fm

fay

66

WE

br

fo

an

an

ha.

file, and a poor Dutchman was shot from the Walls, making his Recurn to Reproaches against King William, faying, that their King was a Tinker King, and had nothing but Brass Money: He was not nimble enough at getting off, when the Parley was over, and fo lost his Life for his Jest's fake, August 25, the Guns play'd furiousty; and made a great Breach in the Walls, which the Irish seeing, and fearing our Men would enter, they got a great Number of Cartle together, and drove them all as near the Top of the Breach as they could force them to go, keeping themselves close behind them, feyeral of the Cattle were killed by the Snot, and as they fell the Irish threw Earth, Stones and Wood upon them; but this they thought would not hold long, and fo defired a third Parley; and at length it was agreed, that they should march out with their Arms and fome Baggage, which they did accordingly; and the English Forces took Possession of Carrickfergus (as they had done before of the Towns of Belfast and Antrim, which the Enemy for Fear had deferted.) While they were in Treaty at Carrickfergus, and the Articles were scarce agreed to. Mackarty Moor, Governor of the Town, was got into the Duke's Kirchen in the English Camp. which his Grace, smiled at and did not invite him to Dinner, faying, " If he had stay'd like a Soldier with his " Men, he would have fent to him; but if he would go and eat with Servants in a Kitchen, " let him be doing." The Country People were so inveterate against the Soldiers (remembring how they ferved them some few Days before) that they stript most part of the Women, and forced a great many Arms from the Men, and took it very ill. that the Duke did not hang them all, notwithstanding the Articles:

h at ore, lock nan-

Vay orth at aatch Cha-

did It hele nd e-

s in Cing

and the d in rked bout

chey ields iege,

Del of ts to next

they d to l ab-

Canfter out

s de all Ca

Ale

But.

halt

thin

Arm

gent

Men

Pro

mv.

fai

204

Carl

Car

bre

ker

the

Sepi

off

80

pr

wh

Ti

he

Fre

pa

Pa

pu

K

G

fe

ER

1

Nay, they were so rude, that the Duke was obliged to ride in among them with his Pistol in his Hand, to keep the wish from being murdered, who were forced to fly to the Soldiers for Protection, so angry were they at one another, though they all lived in the same Country. The Enemy had about 150 killed and wounded in the Siege, and the English as many

killed, and about fixty wounded.

The English Army now march on through Lisburn, Dromore Loughbrickland and fo to Newry, which they found newly burnt and deferted by the Duke of Bermick and his Forces who had only Time to fet it on Fire, and take all the People, with whatfoever was valuable, along with him; upon which the Duke fent a Trumpet to the Irish, to let them know, that if they burnt any more Towns be would give them no Quarter. September the 7th the Army marched thence to Dundalk, which was likewise deserted, but not burnt. Here they encamped within a Mile of the Town, in a low moist Ground, where many grew fickly; the Irifh boasting to the Protestants, when they went away, " That they would drive " the English all back again into the Sea, or elle, " they would die of themselves, not being used " to the Field. especially in a strange Country, " and at that Time of the Year." And indeed it went hard with them for want of Provisions, especially Bread, of which the Enemy grew senfible: They had before retreated beyond Drogheda in much Consternation, not doubting but the Duke, being an old General, would not have come into Ireland without a good Army, and all Things well provided, and were upon the point of deserting not only Drogbeds, but Dublin also, by the Advice of the French General, Rolen, and to retreat towards Athlone and Limerick: But

was

fol

IUT-

ers

no.

un-

nd

ny

Lis.

ich

the

nly

le,

m;

the

ny

er.

to.

JO.

ot

ts,

ve

Me.

ed

у,

ed

15,

n-

ut.

ot,

y,

n

at.

il,

t

But when De Rosen heard that Duke Schombers halted, he faid, he was fure he wanted fomething; and therefore advised to hasten their Army together, in which Tyrconnel was fo diligent, that from 8000 he made a Body of 20000 Men in a few Days, with which they marched to Ardee, and feized all the Provisions that the Protestants had got together for the English Army, which they expected there; but unhappily flaid too long. September 13, the English received 204 Loads of Bread, which the Ships brought to Curlingford and then the General ordered the Camp to be fortified, that the Enemy might not break in upon them, and frict Guards to be kept in the Night, because they had Notice that the Irif marched toward them and accordingly, Sept. 21, they advanced to the English Camp, and offer'd Battle; but the Duke knowing they could not eafily force the Camp, and for several other prudential Reasons, declined to engage; upon which the Irish drew off to Drogheda; about which Time a Correspondence was discovered to be held with the Enemy, by some Soldiers in the French Regiments, upon which hx of the principal Confpirators were hanged, who all died Papists, and confest they listed themselves on purpose to bring over as many as they could to King Fames; they pray'd for King William and Queen Mary, and asked their Pardons for their Treachery; and declared further that if the General had engaged the Enemy when they offered Battle, they themselves were to put the English Army into Confusion, by firing in the Rear, and so deferting; so that it was a great Providence that the Duke then refused to fight.

September 25, Colonel Lloyd, with about 1000 Inniskilliners, defeated a Body of about 5000 Irish

mul

The

dail

fro

the

Wa

and

yet

ing

Car

die

ne

fhi

ail

th

ve

th

fo

th

tl

C

that were going to sligo. killing 700; and taking O Kelly and 40 more Officers Prisoners, with a great Booty of about 8000 Cattle; with the Loss of about 14 Men; the News whereof coming to Duke Schomberg in the Camp, he ordered all the Inniskillin Horfe and Foot, that had lately joyned the Army, to draw out, and complimented them so far as to ride all along the Line with his Hat off, and then ordered some Fire-Works to be made for Joy. A great many now began to be fick, by Reason of the bad Weather, and most were so lazy, that they would starve rather than fetch Fern, or any thing elfe to keep themselves dry and warm, which was the greatest Occasion of Distempers, Sickness, and Death itself, and many when dead were incredibly loufy, which caused the General to say, " The " Englishmen will fight, but they do not love to " Work." Both Forage and Firing grew now very scarce, which increased the Distempers among the Soldiers, upon which the Sick were ordered to be fent aboard the Ships at Dundalk, that had brought fresh Provisions. The Begining of November the Enemy decampt, and march'd to Winter Quarters; and at the same Time Slige was taken by Sarsfield, who came upon them unexpectedly with a confiderable Body, and the Place not being provided either with Ammunition or Water, it was surrender'd to the Irish upon honourable Terms. As the English Soldiers came out of the Town, Colonel Sarsfield stood with a Purse of Guineas, and offered to every one that would serve King Fames five Guineas Advance with Horse and Arms, but they all answered, They would never fight for the Papishes (as they called them;) nay, even those that were dying in the Camp, were wont to express no other Sorrow, than Plague on these Papishes, that we must

king

th a

the

com-

ered

tely

npli-

Line

Fire.

won

her,

arve

reep

eat-

eath

bly

The

e to

WO

s a-

ere

lalk,

in-

h'd

liga

unthe

un-

rill

ers

od

ery

eas all

(25

no

me

ıft

must die bere, and not have Leave to go and fight them. The Sickness encreased, and great Numbers died daily; so that the General concluded to decamp from Dundalk, and march back to Belfast, which they did accordingly, the Sick being carried in Waggons, and the Army marched in the Wet and Snow, so that many perished by the Way; yet upon an Alarm that the Enemy were coming upon them, they grew very hearty, and began to unbuckle their Tents, faying, if the Irifb came, they should pay for their lying in the Cold to long. As to the Number of Men that died of this great Mortality, it is computed that near 1700 died about Dundalk; about 2000 were shipt for England, and not much above half came ashore, but died at Sea; so that in the whole they lost near 5000 Men, which was imputed very much to the bad Weather, the Moisture of the Place, and the Tenderness and Careless of the English; whereas the Dutch kept themselves fo clean and warm that not above eleven of them died the whole Campaign.

A remarkable Passage happened about a Year before near Dundalk, which seemed to presage this great Destruction of Men. A worthy Gentleman, with two others and their Servants, coming from Dublin to the North, as they approached Dundalk, about nine at Night, espied several little twinkling Lights in the Air, and two larger than the rest, about the Ground where the English Army encamped this Year; and at the same Time they heard the most heavy and dismal Groans in the World, which continued tell they came to Newry, but the Lights they saw

only up on the Plains of Bundalk.

November 23, the Enemy, with a Detachment of 1600 Men, and 100 Voluntiers, attempted to force the Pals at Newry, and then designed to

G, Si

go along the Line and destroy the Frontier Garrisons; there were not above 60 English in the Town, and not 40 of those able to present a Musquet, who yet fired upon them so briskly, and affrighted them with such loud Huzza's, that the Irish imagining their Number far greater than they were, fled, leaving six Men dead, and carrying off twelve Horse-load of dead and wounded Men.

December 4. Colonel Woolfey went in the Night, with a Party of Inniskillin Horse toward Belturbet, upon whose Approach, the Garrison being surprized, yielded to the first Summons: Soon after Lieutenant General Macharty made his Escape from Innikillin, where he was Prisoner; he pretended to be fick, and defired the Duke to remove his Guards, which was granted, and the Town standing on a Lough, the Water came to the Door, whereupon he found means to corrupt a Serjeant, and got two small Boars to carry him and his Moveables; the Serjeant went along with him, but returned that Night to deliver a Letter, which, with Mackarty's Pals, being found in the Lining of his Hat, he was the next Day shot for it. The Duke was much concerned at the News, and faid, He took him for a Man of Honour, but he would not expect that in an Irishman any more.

In February Colonel Woolsey. with 700 Foot and 300 Horse, routed a Body of 4000 Irish at Cavan, killing about 300 Soldiers, and several Officers; and 60 Soldiers with 12 Officers were made Prisoners, and all with the Loss only of 30 Men and two Captains. February 15, Sir John Lanier, with a Party of 1000 Horse, Foot and Dragoons, went from Newry toward Dundalk, which the Enemy had fortisted very well since the English lest it, and therefore he did not think sir to

attempt

ati

To

fo

W

ma

15

be

fid

m

6:

..

it

W

m F

th

fe

D

er

in

nt

y,

's,

er

nd

be

ıt,

et,

IT.

er

pe

re.

·e-

he

ne

to.

ta

nt

to

ís,

as

ch

for

an

nd

an,

5;

ri-

n

er,

15,

he

帅

to

pt

attempt it; however, he drew up near the Town, upon which the Irish came out, but foon retired, and the Major General burnt the West Part of the Town, and took Bedice Castle. with 30 Prisoners, and the Enfign that commanded it, and returned with a Booty of night 1500 Cows and Horles; the Enfign was carried before the General at Liburn, who took him as fide, to enquire about the Posture of the Enemy; "You (lays the Duke) have a Commission. and for that Reason (if not otherwise) you " are a Gentleman; this obligeth you to speak " Truth, which if you do not, I can know it, " by examining other Prisoners, and then I " shall have no good Opinion of you." But though the Duke talked with him half an Hour, it was thought he discovered little material.

In March 4000 Danes landed at Belfest, with the Prince of Wirtemberg their General being lufty Fellows, well cloathed and Armed. The fame Month about 5000 French Foot landed at Kinfale, with two Generals, de count de Lauzum and the Marquis de Lery, King Fames lending back as many Irifh under Lord General Mackary. Our Fleet then attending the Queen of Spain made this Undertaking very easy to the French; before they arrived some of the Irish Nability, in Discourse with King fames, said to him. " Sir, Is not the French Fleer in Dangen to be men " with by the English?" To which he reply'd, " That he, during his Time, had taken Care that the English should not have any great Strength by Sea, and now to equip and let our a Fleet would be tedious, befides the Expences; and "that he did not doubt but the French would mafter them." As foon as these Forces landed at Cark, above 500 of them died of some peffilent Distemper. The rest being come to Dublin Ge-Boral

tell

Wo

Lib

not

piff

tho

Pay

gre

ed far

Pr

lo

de

01

n

neral Lauzun sent to the Governor, Lutterel, to deliver the Keys of the City and Castle to him, purluant to King James's Promise to his Master, to give him Possession of Dublin, and all the strong Places in Ireland; Lutterel reply'd, He would first acquaint the King, and accordingly accompanied the Lord Mayor and Aldermen to address the King, telling him, That they had hitherto ventured their Lives and Fortunes in his Defence, and therefore hoped he would still confide in them to govern Dublin and would not make them absolute Subjects to the French King: To whom he replied, " That he had engaged his Word to his Brother Lewis. that Lauzunshould " have the Govenment of Dublin, and could not " recede from it;" thereupon the Keys of the City were delivered; but the Freme would not mount the Guards till they had likewife the Keys of the Caftle which were likewife given them; and so they possess themselves of the City and Castle, swearing, " They had no King " but Lewis, nor would they obey any other, " and under him their General Lauzun." From thence they grew very infolent to Protestants, and as they passed by any of the Clergy, threatened them feverely; fo that they consulted to disguise themselves in Frize Coats, for Security against these French Vultures: They had not been above two Days in Dublin when they murdered two or three Protestant Cloathiers in the City, at a Place called the Comb. for protecting their Wives from being ravish'd; of which inhuman A& no more Notice was taken, than if, two Dogs had been shot; they took a Country, Maid, that came to Market with her Father, and deffour'd her in the open Street, at noon day; many fuch barbarous Villanies were committed by them; There being above 10000 Proteffann to

m,

er,

the

He

to

nad

in ill

ot

ng:

his

ıld

ot

he

ot

he

en Ci-

ng

er,

m

ts,

at-

tø ri-

ot

ir-

he

ng.

nif

ry

er,

ne

m-0-

AC

testant Men in Dublin able to bear Arms, besides Women and Children, and being barr'd the Liberty of the Markets by the French who would not fell Bread to the Protestants, as the Irish Papift Soldiers did, it was almost a Miracle that thousands had not perish'd; many of the sober Papifts were also sensible of their Rudeness, and grew mighty dejected, often complaining to their King, of the dildainful Treatment they received from the French, who called them ten thoufand Cowards, and faid they were beaten by a Priest and a few Boys, meaning the valiant Colonel Walker, and those matchless Heroes that defended Londonderry; and that De Avauz, the French Ambassador, said to General Lauzun upon his Landing, "You are come to be a Sacra-" fice for a poor-spirited and cowardly People, " whose Soldiers will never fight, and whose Of-" ficers would never obey Orders; and therefore " will meet with the same Fate that our Master's " Army did at Candia, that is, to be wasted and " destroyed by the Enemy, and deferted by those you came to relieve." But King James had no Power to help himself or them, having, by his degenerate and mean Spirit, truckled his Authority, and became subject to the Power of France, and contented himself to be a King in Name only.

April 6, 1690, Colonel Woolfey, with a detach'd Party of 700 Men, attacked the Castle of Killishandra with such Briskness, that the Enemy surrendered it they being 150 Men. On the 10th Colonel Tiffen sent out a Party from Ballishannon, who brought off a Prey from the Neighbourhood of Sigo and killed about 16 of the Enemy

as they purfued them.

April 12, Sir Cloudity Shovel came to Belfaft as Convoy to feveral Ships that brought over Ne-

cessaries for the Army; and having Notice of a Frigat at Anchor in the Bay of Dublin, with other small Vessels loaden with Hides, Tallow, Wool, and some Plate, and other Goods defigned for France, he failed thither, and leaving the great Ships in the Bay, with the Monmouth Yacht, and two or three more, and several Long boats, he went to Polebeg, where the Frigat lay, of 16 Guns and four Patteraroes, being a scorch Ship, taken the Year before in the Channel. When King Fames heard of it, he faid, Is was some of bis loyal Subjects of England returning to their Duty and Allegiance: But when he faw them draw near the Ship, and heard the Firing, he rid out towards Ring's-End, whither gathered a vast Croud of all Sorts, and several Regiments were drawn up, if possible, to kill those bold Fellows at Sea, who durft, on a Good Friday (as this happened to be) perform fo wicked a Deed, as they faid. Captain Benner, that commanded the Frigat, run her aground, and after leveral Birings from her, and some other Ships, when they faw a Fire ship coming in. which Sit Cloudfly had given a Sign to, they all quitted the Frigat, being at first 40, but lost fix or seven in the Action. Sir Cloudsty was in the Monmouth Yacht. In going off, one of the Hoys run aground, and was dry when the Tide was gone, and the rest of the Boats were not far off, being full of armed Men, and a Frenchman of King James's Guards, coming nigh the Boats to fire his Pistols in a Bravado, had his Horse shot under him, and was forced to fling off his lack-Boats, and run back in his Stocke ings to lave himfelf; fome of the Seamen went on Shore, and took his Saddle and Furniture; when the Tide came in they went off with their Prize to the Ships below; King James went

rep land their wal

had tle kill 2,

Boa

cor and ter ret

Co

ft le Teag he En

as tle Tea a l fer

wi if for wi

"

wi bu fai

in ha fa

ith

W,

le-

ng

ral

ri-

ng

he

he

re-

he

rec

ral

ill

000

ic-

nat

nd.

er in.

all

oft

in

he

de

ot

ch-

he

nis

ng

k.

nt

e;

th

res

nt

went back very much distatisfied, and it was reported, should say, That all the Protestants in Ireland were of Cromwel's Breed, and deserved to have their Throats cut. However, all the Protestants that walked that Way, during the Action, were imprisoned, and two made their Escape to the Boats.

Monfieur Callimat, with his French Regiment, had some Time before attempted the strong Castle of Charlemount, letting Fire to the Bridge, and killing about 20 Men, and then retreated. May 2, the Irif put Relief into the Place, which was conveyed with a Detachment of 4 or 500 Men, and Colonel Callimor's Regiment, who were quartered at Blackmater, knowing the Convoy must return, resolved to intercept them; and as they were marching back, fell upon them with fuch Courage, that he forced them again into the Cafile, and this they did two or three Times, which Teague O Regan, the old Irifb Governor, perceiving he swore, If they could not get out, they should have no Entertainment nor Lodging within; and was as good as his Word; for they were forced to make little Huts within the Pallisadoes, so that, between Teague and the English, the poor Fellows were in a lamentable Condition: After this the General fent feveral Regiments to block up Charlemont with Cannon, to force old Trague out of his Neft if possible, having summoned him to surrender some Time before, who returned the Messenger with this Answer, "Go tell thy Mafter, from " Teague O Regan, that he's an old Knave, and by "St. Patrick he shall not have the Town at all;" when, God knows, there was no Town standing, but an old Caftle! The Duke only imiled, and faid, He would give Teague greater Realon to be augre in a foort Time; and accordingly those Trish that had a Mind to go out, being kept in, foon made Victuals

Victuals very scarce; and no Hopes of Relief appearing, the old Governor fent to treat about a Surrender, and the Terms being foon agreed to. this strong Place was delivered up, about 400 Men, and 200 Irish Women and Children march. ing out of it; the Duke stood to observe them, and Teague O Regan appeared mounted upon an old Stone-Horie, very lame with Spavin and Scratches, and fo vitious that he would fall a fqueeling and kicking if any Body came near him; Trague himself had a great Bunch upon his Back, a plain red Coat, an old Weather beaten Wig, hanging down at full length, a little narrow white Beaver cock'd up, a yellow Cravat ftring, tied all on one Side, his Boots in a thouland Wrinkles, and though it was very hot. a great Muff hanging about his Back, and, for Uniformity, he was almost fuddled with Brandy; in this Equipage he approached the Duke, but had not made his Compliment, e'er the lade fell to. Work, fo that the Duke had scarce Time to make a civil Return. The Duke smiled afterwards. and faid, Teague's Horse was very mad, and himself very drunk. The Officers and Soldiers made the Duke a great many Legs, and stared upon him, to fee whether he was a Man, or fome other strange Creature; for the Irifb usually asked one another. Who is this Shambear, that all this talk is of? The Duke enquired, why they kept so many Women and Children in their Garrison, which must needs consume their Provisions; he was told, " That the Irif are naturally very holpi-" table, and that they all fared alike; but that " the Soldiers would never be perfuaded to flay in Garrison without their Wives and Miffrelles." The Duke replied. That there was more Love than Policy in it. The Irifh were to be guarded to Ardmagh, and among them were two Priests,

one

One

wit

bei

ing

thr

bei

2007

Irel

Fra

do

an

rag

WO

acc

Da

Hi

Ea

lev

ed

ma

lo

W8

tia

Ge

lo

ac

T

pr

60

hi

P

C

K

one of whom in the Way, fell into Discourse with a Dragoon, about Transubstantiation; but being baffled, was so angry, that he fell a beating the Dragoon, who not being used to Blows, thresh'd the Priest severely; of which Complaint being made to Trague he reply'd, I be very glad of it, what to Deel had be to dispute Religion with a Dra-

goon.

ut

to,

400

ch.

em.

an

ind

eel.

m;

ck,

ig,

OW

ng,

ind

eat

or-

in

nad

to.

ake

ds,

efelf

the

im,

her

of ?

nv

ich

was

pl-

hat

lay

ref-

207E

led

fts.

me

King William being concerned that the War in Ireland should divert his Forces from going into France, resolved, if possible, to reduce the Kingdom this Summer, by going thither in Person; and every one knew his Majesty's Industry, Courage and Refulution to be fo great, that he would endeavour to make a quick Dispatch; and accordingly having left Kenfington. June 4, ten Days after he arrived fafe at Carrick fergus with his Highness Prince George the Duke of Ormand, the Earls of Oxford, Manchefter, and Scarborough, with leveral other Persons of Quality, and was received by the Officers, Soldiers, and People, with all manner of Demonstrations of Joy, the latter looking on his Majesty as their good Angel. who was come to deliver them from worfe than Agypt tian Bondage: Next Day several of the Nobility. Gentry, Officers and Clergy, presented a very loyal Address to the King, which he graciously accepted. His Majesty was not idle, and seeing Things did not go on fo fast as he defired, expressed some Dissetisfaction, saying, That he did not come there to let Grafs grow under bis Feet. He made his Word good; for having taken a View of his Army, which, with the great Recruits lately fent from England, amounted to about 36000, compounded of English, Dutch, Danes. Germans, and French, his Majesty advanced towards Dundalk.

The certain News of King William's Landing coming to Dublin, it was moved by some Irish in

King

King Fames's Council, that the Protestants should be shut up in Churches and Hospitals, and then if they lost the Day, to set Fire to all, and destroy the People and City together: But the Irif papifts, both in the City and Army, apply'd themselves to the King, and told him, They should then be as much Sufferers as the " Protestants, and that they would not draw "a Sword in his Defence, unless all Thoughts " of burning the City were laid afide; and de " clar'd further, that as foon as they heard of any Appearance of Fire, they would defert " his Service, and fly to King William's Mercy:" Which Menaces put a Stop to this horrid Project. Before this a Camp had been laid out by the Irish about Andre, and King Fames had order. ed his Army to rendervous there from feveral Parts of the Kingdom, and June 16, he marched out of Dublin, to join them with about 60000 French Foot, mostly old Soldiers, well arm'd and clad. The whole Irish Army encamp't made about 27000, all well cloathed and in good Heart, both Horse and Foot; besides 15000 more that remained in Garrisons, and the same Day 6000 of the Country Militia came to quarter in the City. The Protestants expected the Irish would have been much dejected upon King William's Art rival; but on the contrary, they triumph'd and rejoye'd, as if they had got him in a Pound, and the Day were their own, affuring themselves, that either the French Fleet would prevent his Return to England, or that an Infurtection would be made there; boafting that an hundred thou fand Men were ready to rife, and declare for a Common-wealth. The Protestants knew not what to believe, for they were kept as Priloners of War, and could know no more than they were pleased to tell them; but they were afraid that

that defts fo g

who

wall to b tant into mat " in " in

they to o ther by ther Pri

wal and liam the

Boyn Withor Par

for Ca cri and up

the to an blu

hen

and

But

ap-

Im

the

a.w

hts

de

fert

V :"

010-

by

der-

eral

hed

0.00

and

e a-

art

hat

000

the

ould

Art

and and

ves.

his

ou.

or a

not

ners

hey

that

that some desperate Persons had undertaken to destroy King William, because their Confidence was so great, that some told their Protestant Friends, They would be glad to go to Mass within a Twelvemonth.

When King James was gone, Colonel Lutterel, who was left Governor, ordered all Persons that walked the Streets without Swords or Bayonets, to be taken up and secured; whereby all Protestants, who were suffered to wear none, were put into Custody, after which followed a Procla-mation, "That not above sive Protestants, be-" fides the Family, should meet together in " any Place, upon pain of Death." So that now they durst not go to Church, as they had hitherto done; the Church Men still remained with them, tho' they had loft all their Maintenance by the Irib Parliament, except what was given them them by the People; Dr. King was fene Prisoner to the Castle, and few Protestants durft walk the Streets. The Method that King Famer and the Erench proposed to deal with King Wil ham's Army, was to make good the Paffes upon the Newry Mountains, and at Dundalle; to Spin out the War, and dispute their Ground without coming to a general Battle, till they came to the Boyne, and there to defend the Pass; but fill without a Battle, if they could help it, much hoping for some extraordinary Thing from a Party in England. Ge.

But King William soon broke all their Measures for resolving to lose no Time, he came to the Camp at Lough Britland, where, having taken a critical Review of every Regiment, his Majesty and Prince George had their moving Houses set up, and never after lay out of the Camp during their stay in Ireland. The King ordered a Party to go out to discover the Motions of the Enemy, and heard they were marching off from Dundalk

to

to Ardee; upon which the English Army advanced towards Newry, and from thence to Dundalk, and fo, forward to Ardee; the Irifh ftill retiring, and at length passing over the Boyne; upon which the whole Army moved in three Lines towards the Boyne, and by the Way some Dragoons found in an old House about 200 Scyths, stretched out upon Beams, which the Enemy had either forgot, or left behind in hafte; and one of them being brought to the King. he smiled, and said, It was a desperate Weapon. The Irish encamped on the other Side the Boyne, and the King from an Hill took a View of them, and then rid along the River Side, to make more ftrict Observations; during which a Cannon-Ball from the Enemy killed two Horses and a Man. about an hundred Yards from the King; and instantly comes another, which had like to have been a fatal Bullet, for it grazed upon the Bank of the River, and in the rifing flanted upon the King's Right Shoulder, and tore out a Piece of his Coat, and also the Skin and Flesh, and afterwards broke the Head of a Gentleman's Pistol. A Gentleman feeing his Majesty struck, rid up, and put his Handkerchief upon the Place; his Majesty took little Notice of it, but rid on about forty Yards further. the Enemy's Cannon firing upon them all the while, and killed two of the Guards and nine Horses, disturbing the rest; which the Irish perceiving, fet up a prodic gious shout all over the Camp, as if our Army had been destroy'd. The King went to change his Coar, and get his Shoulder dreffed, and then rid about to fee the Army; after which a Council of War was called, and his Majesty declared, that he was resolved to pass the River next Day; and accordingly all things were provided, every Man having a green Bough or Sprig in

his F their and quit

T

Gua

a br dle; did dle cam

ther was

wh ing Vo der

pea

tw pa hu op

Irijan to D fo

ba for critifi

t

his Hat, the Enemy wearing Pieces of Paper in theirs; the Word that Night was Westminster, and about twelve at Night rid with Torches

quite through the Army.

The next Morning, July 1. the Durch Blue Guards took the River first, some eight or ten a breaft, being presently up almost to the Middle; the Enemy stood on the other Side, but did not fire till our Men were toward the Middle of the River, and then a whole Peal of Shot came from the Hedges, Breast works and Houses all about, but only one Man fell, and another staggered. A Lieutenant of Grenadiers was the first that got Footing on the other Side. who instantly drew up two Files of Men, then flooped, and the Enemy fired over him from the next Hedge, and afterwards quitted the Hedge, which the rest that were posted thereabout seeing, they likewise fled, and were followed by a Volley of Shot from our Men, when on a fudden a great many Battalions of the Enemy appeared from behind the little Hills; we had two French Regiments, and one English, who passed the River at the same Time, about two hundred Yards below, and routed those that opposed them; the Dutch advanced still, and the Irish quitted the Hedges and Van, straggling up and down the Field: All our Horse went over to the Right and Left, except one Squadron of Danes, whom Lieutenant Colonel Hamilton charg'd fo home with fixty Horse, that they came faster back than they went. The want of Horse was fo apparent here, that the very Country People cried out, Horse, Horse; which Word going to the Right Wing, who thought it had been Hale, ftopt them nigh half an Hour's Time; which with about forty Triff Horse breaking through the French Regiment at the same Time, was

and hich ards und out

aced

and

forhem faid, I on n an

ong rvathe t an

ntly en a f the

ing's his fteriftol

his on non two

rodikrmy ange then

ounared, next

ided,
ig in
his

thought to be the Occasion of Duke Schombers's going over so unseasonably; for in this Hurry he was killed near a little Village beyond the River: The Irifh Troopers, as they rid thro' firuck at him with their Swords; and some believe that his own Men, firing too hastily when the Duke was before them, that him themselves his mortal Wound was through the Neck, and he had one or two Curs in the Head; he fell down and did not speak one Word: Dr. Walker going, as was faid, to look after the Duke, was that in the Belly. The Action continued very hot for about an Hour, but then the Triff retreated to a rifing Ground, and drew up to charge our Party again that had passed the River. The Danish and Dutch Horse, with Colonel Woolfey's Horse and Dragoons, and likewise the Danish Foot, and Colonel Cutts's Regiment, now got over the River. The King, during these Transactions, was almost every where, riding between our Army and theirs, and giving the necessary Orders, attended only with one Dragoon, and then passed the River with fome Difficulty; for his Horse being bogg'd on the other Side, he was forced to alight, till a Gentleman helped him to get his Horse out; when the Men were got on the other Bank, and put in Order, his Majesty drew his Sword, but with some Trouble, by reason of his wounded Arm, and marched before them towards the Enemy, who were coming in good Order upon our Foot, with double the Number, and charg'd feveral times at the Head of them; our Horle were forced to give Ground, though the King was with them; his Majesty went to the Innihile finers, and asked What they would do for him? and advanced before them; their Officer told them who it was, and at the Head of these Men the

fel fai tai ter by

Ki

Ho

pu the int

WO Ma a g afic

Hor

lef con gar fc1

Irij to at dre ma

tac the the

no an Du Wi

Tat Fat

King

ere's

TTY

Ri-

uck

ieve

the

ves:

and

fell

alker

was

very

re-

o to

Ri

onel

the

ent,

ring

here,

giv.

with

with

no b

illa

out;

and

but

nded

the

ipon

arg d

lorse

King nishik

and

them

n the

King

King received the Enemy's Fire. The Danish Horfe once gave way, but the King went himfelf, and brought 'em up again; of the hifb, King Fames's Horse and Poot Guards principally maintained this Opposition, and fuffer'd much. Lieurenant General Hamilton, who had been employ's by King William, betray'd his Truft, finding the will Foot did not answer his Expectation, he put himself at the Head of the Horse; and when they were defeated he was taken Prisoner, have ing received a Wound on the Head, was brought to the King, who asked him whether the Iriff would fight any more? Tes, faid he, and please your Majefty. upon my Honour, I believe they will; they bave a good Body of Horse still. The King looked a little afide at him, and repeated once or twice, Tour Honour, &cc. intimating, that he had but little left, who had forfeited it by joining with Tyrconnel; and this was all the Rebuke the King gave him (who always faid much in few Words) for his Unfaithfulness. In the mean Time, the Irish being beaten from the Pals, the English hastned towards the Body of the Enemy that were posted at Dulcek; and as they advanced, the Enemy drew off with fuch Speed, that they left a great many Arms and Ammunition behind in that Village; and before our Horse could come up to artack them, they were gone at least a Mile before, their Horse and Ammunition in the Rear, and their Foot marching in great Hafte and Confufion. We pursued them three Miles, but did not attack them, by reason of the boggy Fields and Ditches. Of the Irish were killed the Lords Dungannon and Carlingford, and many other Officers, with about 1500 Men. It was observed, that most of the Horsemen who charged to desperately, were drunk with Brandy; of which each Man that Morning had half a Pint for his

own

but the greatest Loss was of Duke Schömberg, whom his very Enemies acknowledged a brave Man, and a great General: He was certainly a Man of excellent Education, who was thoroughly acquainted with Men and Things, courteous and civil to all, and yet had always something so great, that commanded Respect from all Persons: A strong, hearty Man, though eighty two Years old; and when unbowelled, his Heart, Entrails and Brain were as fresh and sound as a Man of twenty, and might have probably lived much longer, if Providence had not ordered it otherwise.

King Fames, during Part of the Action, flood at a little old Church upon a Hill; but when he faw how Masters went, he marched to Duleek, and from thence to Dublin. The first News at that Place was; " That King fames had got " the Day, our General was killed, and the "Prince of Orange (as they called him) taken Prisoner; That the French Fleet was in the Bay of Dublin; That a French Express was come " from Warerford, with the News of taking the " Ifle of Wight by the French, and of their being " gone to Dover." This was very afflicting to the poor Protestants, who were all confined to their Houses; but towards Night. some that had made their Escape upon tired Horses, brought Word, that the Irish were much worsted; and others, that they were totally routed. A. bout Ten o'Clock that Night King James came in with about 200 Horse, all in Disorder; they concluded now that it was an absolute Defeat, and that the English were just ready to come into Town, but were greatly surprized, when an Hour or two after, they heard the whole Body of the Irifb Horse coming in, in

very

ver

and

Fren

bei

the

the

Stai

Sup

Bre

litt

Fu!

the

for

" f

" V

G I

"

"

" (

" P

" d

afte

Co

ford

him

hav

ord

the

It

boa

" C

1

00

berg;

ave ly a

hly

and

eat,

ears

rails

Man

ved

d it

ood

hen

leek,

s at

got

the

ken

the

ome

the

eing g 10 l to

that

rfes.

ted;

came

der;

lute

y to

zed.

the

, in

very

very good Order, with Kettle-Drums, Hauthoys and Trumpets; and early the next Morning the Erench, and a great part of the Irish Foot, who being a little rested, marched out again to meet the English that were supposed to draw night

When King James came to the Castle Gate the Lady Tyrconnel met him, and after he was up stairs, asked him what he would have for his Supper; who then gave her an Account what a Breakfast he had got, which made him have but little Stomach to his Supper. Next Morning, July 2, about five o'Clock, King James fent for the Irish Lord-Mayor, and some principal Perfons, to the Castle, and told them, " That in " England he had an Army which durst have " fought, but they proved false and deserted "him; and that here he had an Army which "was loyal enough but would not fland by him, so that he was necessitated to pro-"vide for his Safety, and that they should " make the best Terms for themselves that they " could: He told his menial Servants, that he " should now have no farther Occasion to keep " fuch a Court as he had done, and that there-" fore they were at Liberty to dispose of them-" felves: He defired them all to be kind to the " Protestants, and not to burn or injure them nor the City; for though he quitted it, he did not quit his Interest in it." Immediately after he took Horse, and with about twelve in Company went towards Bray. and fo to Waterford, having appointed his Carriages to meet him another Way, where he embarked for France having some Days before, distrusting the Isfues ordered Sir Patrick Trant to go from the Camp at the Boyne to Waterford, and provide Shipping. It's faid he did not fleep till he got on Ship. board. All that Day nothing was to be feet H

fore

the

was

had

hif

gan

not

we

Co

fl!e

Pri

wh

wh

all

AT

tar

ing

liv

of

Pr

lia

his

to

3, the

the

mi

ble

to

To

ciı

de

fre

C

ur

fo

T

11

fpread,

in Dublin but Officers, Carriages, and duffy wounded Soldiers, with feveral of King Famer's Horse Guards coming in straggling without Pif. tols or Swords, and the principal Popish Perions of the Town their Wives and Families going away, The Gates were fill kept by the Irib Militia, and the Castle by 250 of the Governor's Foot Soldiers, who still threatned, that before they left the City they would burn and plunder it. This of a long Time had been their Talk (as we have heard) though King James faid, It was a Report raifed by the Protestams to make him odious; yet some Irish Persons of Note advised their Protestant Friends, a few Days before this, to leave the Town because they would not be fafe there. bavoic vodi aud

The Protestants (some of whom were got into the Hospitals, Colleges and Churches, others into flinking, nafty and unhealthy Rooms) knew not what to think of themselves, but hoped the English were so near as to prevent their being burnt; but about four in the Afternoon, instead of them they perceived the life Horse, which were drawn out in the Morning, and was thought to be quite gone, entring the Town, followed by the French and Irish Foot, in a full Body; presently a Noise run through the City, that they were come to fire it; and the Papiffs who had fecured themselves in Protestants Houses, b gan to look brisk again; but all thefe Forces marched through the Town without doing any Injury, and were drawn up by Tyrconnel on the further Side of it, to march away; the Milicia followed them, only the Governor remained, who at last resolved to march alfo, and drive 200 or 300 of the principal Protestants Prisoners before him; but while they were preparing for this, a falle Alarm was

foread, that a Party of English being landed at the Harbour, were just at the Town's End; it was too dusky to discover the Truth, and they had no Time to fend a Messenger, but in Haste hifted for themselves. The Protestants now began to look out (whom the high had released, not out of Love to them, but for fear the English were at their Heels) yet knew not well in what Condition they were; but venturing to the Cafle they found Captain Farlow, who had been Prisoner there, keeping Garrison alone; upon which, Captain Eitz-Gerald, and feveral others who had been Prisoners went and stay'd there all Night; still they were unfecure, and had no Arms; early next Morning, fuly 3, the Proteftants run about to the Papifts Houses demanding their Arms, who being quite dispirited, delivered them without Dispute; and the Bishop of Meath, Dr. King, and several other principal Protestants lent away an Express to King Witliam. That the Town was at Liberty, defiring his Majesty's Presence and Protection, and began to form a Protestant Militia. 'Till Thursday Fuly. 3, in the Afternoon, they heard not a Word of the English Army, and Reports were raised that the French and Irish were coming back which much damp'd the Protestants; but this was soon blown over, and they now perceived themselves to be free which filled their Hearts with fo much loy, that they run about faluting and embracing one another, and bleffing God for this wonderful Deliverance, as if they had been railed from the Dead. The Streets were filled with Crouds and Shouts, and the Papifts were now under the same Terrors that they had been in some Days before. At eight that Night one Troop of English Dragoons came as a Guard to an Officer, who was fent to take Charge of the

cipal vhile

ufty

mes's

Pif-

Per-

ilies

the

Go-

that

and

heir

ames

make

ad-

be-

ould

into

hers

ms)

but

vent

fter-

Irifo

ing,

the

, in

the

the

otes-

hut

own

o up

arch

Gb-

arch

was read,

Hz

Stores:

pre

Med

" E

" t

16.

" p

" a

" g

16 . t

ce f

" I

ec 1

"

fwe

" (

" t

defi

pul

din

lefi

and

firft

hur

wh

thi

as h

Go

Fra

his

awa

by

Stores; it is impossible to express the Rejoicing of the People at the Sight of them; they hung about the Horles, and were ready to pull the Men off, and hugg'd them in their Aims, as they

march'd up to the Caftle.

The Night after the Battle the English lay upon their Arms at Duleek; and next Morning a Party was fent to tetch the Tents and Baggage from beyond the Boyne, and another Party of 1000 Horse and Dragoons, and 300 Foot, and eight Pieces of Cannon, marched to summon Drogbeda. The Governor received the first Summons very indifferently; but being threatned, that if he forc'd the Cannon to be fir'd on them they should have no quarter. Thereupon he believing that the Irish Army was totally routed, surrendered upon Condition to be conducted to Athlone, there being about 1300 of them, who marched out without Arms, according to agreement.

Fuly 3. King William march'd forward and was met at Bally Brigham by one Mr. Saunders from the Protestants of Dublin with a Tender of their Allegiance; The Duke of Ormond marched thither with 1000 Horle and the Dutch Guards took Polfession of the Castle; and two Days after his Majesty came to Finglas. within two Miles of Dublin, 300 Citizens coming to wait upon and welcome him and his Army; and Abundance of People flock'd from all Places to fee the Camp and their great Deliverer, whose just Merits found Commendations from his very Enemies, and whose Soul is not subject to Fear, or any thing that is below a Prince, and who is only faulty in exposing his Royal Person too far. On Sunday his Majesty went to St. Parich's Church in Dublin, and returned to his Camp to Dinner; and on Monday the Bishops and Clergy presented

cing

ung

the

they

up-

ng a

gage

of

and

mon

um-

ned.

hem

e be-

ted,

d to

who

ree-

was

heir

ther

Pof.

his

Dub-

wel-

of

mp,

und

and

any

too

ick's

10

rgy

red

presented a very loyal Address, the Bishop of Meath making a Speech, teiling his Majelty. "That they came not to beg his Protec-" tion, for he had given fufficient Demonstra. " tions of his Affection towards them, by ven-" turing his Royal Person for their Deliverances "but they came to congratulate his Arrival, to " pray for the Continuance of his good Success, " and to give his Majesty all the Assurances ima-" ginable of their Loyalty and Obedience, en-" treating him nor to think the worse of them " for staying in Ireland, and submitting to a " Power that it was impossible for them to re-" fift. fince they had been as ferviceable to his " Majesty's Interest by staying as they could have " been otherwise, Go." The King made Anfwer, " That as he had, by the Bleffing of God, " succeeded so far, he doubted not, but by "God's Affiftance, to free them absolutely, and " that in a short Time from Popilh Tyranny, "which was his Defign in coming." Then they defired his Majesty's Leave to appoint a Day of publick Thanksgiving, which was done accordingly.

The Irish went away in such Haste, that they left 160001. in Brais-Money in the Treasury, and a great Quantity of French Souses; of the sirst of which King James coined above eleven hundred thousand Pounds, the Half-Crowns of which were now cried down for Pence. Yet this did not grate so heavily upon the People as his late taking away all the Protestant Staple Goods, as Wool, Hides and Tallow to send to France. in Exchange for Wine and Linnen for his Army: Their tanned Leather was also taken away for the Use of the Soldiers. The Revenue he raised otherways was by a Subsidy granted by Parliament, of twenty-seven thousand Pounds

H 3

tel

of

it

bac

tha

Sol

Ma

for

he

of

an

in

fer

Re

of

Du

Le

Tu

th

T

0

te

..

32

a Month, for thirteen Months, which fell feverely upon the Protestants, who were forced to pay ready Money, though by plundering they were generally deprived of their Stocks, Rents and Incomes; and to thew what future Security they were like to have for their Estates, King Fames by Proclamation, under Prentence, of his Prerogative Royal, laid a Tax of 20000 Pounds a Month, for three Months, upon Goods and Chattels; that granted by Parliament being only upon Land. This Way of levying Money Rartled every Body; the pretended Parliament was then in Being, and adjourned till Fanuary 22. 1689, which happened to be about the very Time when the King and his Council were upon this Project. Some in the Council opposed it, alledging, " There was no need of levying Money by extraordinary Ways, when " it might be had otherwise; and that it would " cause his Enemies to say, that he affected arbitrary Power:" But he was very angry with those that spake against it, saying, " That they " had made him believe it was a Branch of his Prerogative to levy Money, and if he could " not do that he could do nothing;" and thereupon Popish Commissioners were appointed to affess it; who never failed to lay the greatest Burthen upon their Protestant Neighbours, who, in effect paid all the Taxes that King James ever received in Ireland.

Fuly 7 King William published a Declaration, assuring all Labourers, Soldiers. Farmers, Ploughmen and Courtiers, as also all Citizens, Tradefmen Townsmen and Artisicers, of his Royal Protection, who should return to their Abodes by August 1, and deliver their Arms to the Justices of Peace, and that they should be secured in their legal Rights, Goods, Stocks, and Chattels.

l fe-

rced

they

ents

rity

his

inds

and

ney

ent

122.

ery

op-

le-

nen uld

ar-

ith

hey his

uld

re-

to

teft

ho,

ver

וח

th-

ef-

ro

ces

in

it

15,

. 515.1

tels. Gc. The next Day the King took a View of his Army by distinct Regiments; and though it rained very fast, yet his Majesty fat on Horseback in the Midst of it. It was observable, that with Heat, Dust and Marching, most of the Soldiers had got very fore Lips; nor was his Majesty himself exempt from this Inconvenience. for he had toiled and laboured as much as the best of them. July 9. the King had an Account of the Misfortune of the English and Dutch Fleets; and at the fame Time he divided his Army, going himfelf with the greatest Part westward, and fending Lieutenant General Douglas, with three Regiments of Horse . two of Dragoons, and ten of Foot, towards Athlone, about to Miles from Dublin. In their March they took two Spies with Letters from Athlone; one was to advise one Tute to defend an Island near Mullinger, in which the Governor had store of Horses, and other Things of Value: Another Letter was from an Officer at Athlone. to his Father in the Country. telling him, " That the Lord Tyrconnel Duke of " Berwick, and feveral other great Officers were come to Limerick, with a good Body of Horse, and that all their Army would be there in two or three Days, fo that they would make either a Hog or a Dog of it (as he expressed it;) that the Dauphin was landed in England with a great Army; that the French had beat the English and Dutch Fleets; that Duke Schomberg was dead. and it was faid the Prince of Orange was fo too; that their King was gone to France. but it was " no great matter where he was for they were " better without him." Then he advited his Father not to take a Protection from the English. because those that did so were looked upon as Enemies, And after his Letter was leal-H 4

fealed, he had writ on the Outfide, " Just now we have an Account from a Gentleman that is come to us from Dublin, that Orange is cerrainly dead, fo that all will be well again." Such were their Hopes and Expectations at that Time; ver we find that the hifb had but a mean Opinion of King James. some of them laying, " That he was fitter to be a Monk than a King." And Sarfield, some Time afterward. Spraking of the Action at the Boyne swore, " If the English " would change Kings, they would fight it over " again, and beat us." So material is the Courage and Countenance of the chief Commander in an Army, especially a King, which makes his Nobility, Genery and Officers strive to imitate his Example, by which he is better served, and commonly more fortunate.

July 17, the Army encamped within a Mile of Athlone, ti e Enemy playing the great Guns on them as they marched, with little Damage. The General fent a Drum to summon the Town, but old Colonel Grace, the Governor, fired a Pistol at him and fent Word, These were the Terms be was for. Upon which the English were contriving to raise Batteries; but the Enemy having made Provision for their coming and Lieutenant General Douglas not having Cannon large enough to endamage the Town, and also very little Bread, it was refolved, by a Council of War, to remove from the Town; which was done at 12 at Night, with all, their Baggage, the Enemy not so much as firing a Gun at them; and foon after they joined the King's Army.

July 9. his Majesty encamped at Crumlin, two Miles from Dublin, where he settled the Method of granting Protections to those Irish that would submit to the Government; and gave Orders, that upon Pain of Death no Soldier should

tare

dar

Per

eit

hav

aft

die

his

Ca

for

be

the

lot

Ma

Re

an

th

ou

fo

ne

w

mo

19

of

W

th

C

H

W

fo

m

th

2

de

H

30

21

now

that

cer-

that

ing,

ng."

g of

glish

rer

ou-

der

ikes

mi-

red,

of

00

The

wn.

da

rms

on-

av-

eu-

on

160

icil

was

ge,

m;

VO

od

ild

FS.

ıld

re

dare to plunder the Country, or any protected Person, nor take violently the least Value from either Protestant or Papist, Abuses of this Kind having been lately complained of. Two Days after, the King paffing by the Nazs, saw a Soldier robbing a poor Woman, which enraged his Majesty to much, that he beat him with his Cane, and commanded that he, and others, found guilty of the like Disobedience. should be executed; which had fo good an Effect upon the Army, that no Pilfering happened for a long Time after. The King had Nutice in his March of the Confusion of the Enemy, and their Refort to Limerick; and People from Kilkenny gave an Account, that some Irish Horse and Foot were there still, but with Thoughts of quitting it upon our Approach; which they did. after having forced the Inhabitants to give them a Sum of Money to fave the Town from plundering. Upon which a Party of Horse under the Duke of Ormond went to take Possession of the Place. July 19 the King dined with the Duke at his Castle of Kilkenny, which Count Lauz un had preserved, with all the Furniture, in good Condition, the Cellars being well furnished with Wine, which they had not Time to drink at their going off; Colonel Epinger was fent from thence with 1000 Horse and Dragoons, to secure the Town of Wexford which was deferted by the Frish Garrifon, as also Clonmel. whither Count Schomberg marched with a Body of Horse being one of the strongest Towns in Ireland. and cost Crommel 2000 Men in taking it; the lift pretended to defend it now, and levelled the Suburbs and Hedges, but at length marched off, having got 300 1. of the People to be fecure from burning and plundering. H

66

\$6 5

Ar

tifi

Irei

no

the

tir

Ma

he

ed Ca

ETE

Bo up

of

w

Gu

fec

fo

fo

Fuly, 22 Major General Kirk fent a Trumper to lummon the Town of Waterford to furrender. which they refused in very civil Terms; but at length, on the 25th they delivered it upon Articles; and at the same Time the strong Fort of Duncannon leven Miles below Waterford, was furrendered upon the fame Terms; the King went into Waterford, and took Care that none thould be disturbed in their Persons or Goods, At the King's Return to his Camp, his Majesty held a Council, where he declared his Resolution to go for England upon some Accounts he had from thence, leaving Count Solms Commander in chief: But a few Days after having Advice from England, that the French were gone off the Coast, and had only burnt a small Village in the West, his Majesty resolved to return to the Army; and August 8, the Lord Portland and Brigadier Stuart were fent toward Limerick with about 1100 Horse and Foot, and the next Day the whole Army advanced; the King having ordered their several Posts, sent a Trumpet to summon the Town; it feems a great Part of the Garrison were for surrendering it, but Monsieur Boileleau, the French Governor, the Duke of Berwick and Colonel Sarsfield, much oppoled it, telling the Soldiers, "That there were great Divisions and Insurrections in England; " that the Dauphin was landed there with 50000 Men and that the Prince of Orange would be obliged foon to draw home his Army to England." The Trumpeter was fent back from Monfieur Boifelene with a Letter directed to Sir R Southwell, Secretary of State, not fending directly to the King, because it is thought he would avoid giving him the Title of Majesty; That " he was surprized at the Summons. and that he " thought the best Way to gain the Prince of " Orange's good Opinion, was by a vigorous Defence

" Defence of that Town, which his Majesty had "entrusted him withal. The next Morning a Corner deferted the Enemy, who told King William, " That a great many were for furrendering; that Count Lauzun, with the French " were encamped nigh Galway, the Irifb refuling " to receive them into the Town, because them-" selves had done so some Time before at Limerick; that Tyreonnel, with most of the Irish Horse, " and some Foot, were encamp'd about 8 Miles on the other Side Limerick; that there were 14 " Regiments of Foot, 3 of Horse, and 2 of Dragoons, then in the Town."

This City is very strong, both by Nature and Art, and the Irifb had now added some new Fortifications to it. In 1651 Lieutenant General Ireson laid Siege to it for leveral Months, and did not take it at last, for it was in some Measure betrayed to him by one Colonel Stennell and others of the Irifh. who against the Governor's Consent. received in 2 or 300 Men, thereby getting Possession of the Town. Ireton hanged the Mayor, and feveral others, that were fill for de-

fending it.

et

er,

at

Arof

ur-

ant

ald.

the

da

go

OIR

iet:

and; had

Ma-

gust

ent oot,

the

it a

eat

it, the

op-

ere

ind; ith

uld

to

mor

Sir

di-

uld hat

t he

e of

OUS nce

When his Majesty sat down before Limerick. he had only a Field Train of Artillery, because some imagined the Town would have furrendered upon Summons; but it being refused, 6 Cannon, call'd Pounders, two 18 Pounders, a great Quantity of Ammunition, Proxinons, Tin Boats, and Abundance of other Materials; were upon the Road from Dublin, under the Convoy of two Troops of Colonel Villa's Horse; of which Sarsfield having Intelligence, by a French-Gunner who went over to the Enemy. he palfed the River in the Night with a Body of Horse; for being farisfied that if this Train arrived before Limerick, it would not be able to hold it.

the refolved to run the Hazard of destroying them; it he lucceeded he broke our Measures; if not he deligned for France, as he afterward declared. The King had notice of his March, and to prevent the worft order'd 500 Horse to march and meet the Guns; but, by some Neglect in the Of. ficers, it was one or two o'Clock in the Morning before the Party marched, which they did very aflowly, till about an Hour after, they law a great Light in the Air and heard a strange rumbling Noise, which they imagined to be the blowing up of the Train, as really it was. For on Sunday Night, August 11, the Guns lay at Cashel, and on Monday they marched beyond Cullen, to a little old ruinous Castle, called Ballimedy, not seven Miles from the Camp, and being so near did not fear an Enemy, especially having no Notice, and therefore being weary of marching, had turned most of their Horses to Grass. leaving a very slender Guard, and the greatest Part went to fleep; but some never awaked in this World; for sar field lurking among the Mountains all the Day, and being guided thro' By-Ways to the very Spot, he unawares fell upon them, and cut several to Pieces, with some Wagoners and Country People that were coming to the Camp with Provisions. The chief Officer, feeing how it was commanded to found to Horse, but those that went to fetch them up, were killed by the Way: The Officers and others, after the best Refistance they could make, were forced to thift for themselves, with the Lois of Horses and Goods; a Lieutenant and some few Troopers were killed, in all about 60. The Irifh got what Horses they could, some broke the Boats, others the Guns, and drawing all the Carriages and Waggons, with Bread, and Ammunition, together in an Heap and what they could not

car the ing bu tha Bu bu

Pa an in fer CO

fo

an

en to gr

m G T

W le

Cally

their going off, blowing up all with an assonithing Noise, whereby every Thing that would burn was reduced to Ashes. The Party of Horse that were sent against them came, when the Business was over, in Sight of the Enemy's Rear; but wheeling toward the left, to intercept their Passage over the Shannon, they unhappily went another Way. This was very unwelcome News in the Camp; however the Siege went on and several more Guns were planted, and Firings continued briskly from divers Batteries.

August 12. Brigadier Stuart went with a Detachment of Men and four field Pieces toward Castle Connell; upon whose Approach the Garrison confisting of 126, surrendered, and were

brought Prisoners to the Camp.

em;

100

red.

ore-

ind

Of.

ing

ery

eat

ing

ing

nday

on

ttle

ven

No-

ng,

ing

ent rld;

the

cut

mp

ow

led

the

to

and

ers

ats,

rges

on, not

TTY

August 19, our Betteries play'd upon the Walls and Houses of Limerick; and the King riding softly up towards Cramwell's Fort, as his Horse was entering a Gap. a Gentleman stay'd his Majesty to speak with him and in that very Moment a great Cannon Bullet was shot into that very Place which would have struck his Majesty and Horse too all in Pieces, if his usual good Angel had not defended him; yet it raised the Dust all about him, of which he took little Notice, but alighting, came and laid him down on the Fort, among all the Dust.

August 20, a brisk Attack was made by Colonel Cutt's Grenadiers, who with some others, made themselves Masters of a Fort near St. John's Gate; after which the Enemy sallied out of the Town, and a very hot Action happened, but the Irish were at length beat back into the Town, with the Loss of 300 Men; of ours 38 Foot were killed, and 140 wounded; of Horse 21 kil-

led, and 52 wounded.

w

peli

Dr

act

10

fca

flo

W

liff

th

an

no

fp:

the

ga

th

ot

Co

Bu

th

an

th

fpe

T

der

WE

th

gr

O

W

Sh

Sn

ed

M

br

OU

de

u bich

August 23, a Truce was made for burying the Dead on both Sides. We found a French Officer wounded, and his Horie lying upon him, and vet he was alive, and recovered, though he lay from Wednesday to Saturday. A Chaplain in the Army happened to go down after the Fort was taken, and feeing a Trooper, as he thought. mortally wounded, he went to give him good Advice, which the other was very thankful for; in the mean Time comes the Sally, and our Horse came thundering down, at which the Clergyman hastning away, fell down; the wounded Trooper feeing him fall, thought he had been dead, and went to ffrip him, having foon got off his Coat; at which the other called to him to hold, asking him what he meant; 'Sir, fays the Troo-" per, I beg your Pardon, for I believed you were killed, and therefore I thought my felf " oblig d to take Care of your Cloaths, as well " as you did of my Soul."

August 27, a Breach, about 12 Yards long, and pretty flat, being made nigh St. Fohn's Gate, the King gave Orders for attacking the Counter, scarp that afternoon, which was done by soo Grenidiers, and some other Regiments of Foot and Horse, with much Resolution. The Irish having all their Guns ready, discharged great and Imal Shot among them abundantly, and our Men were not behind in either; so that in a Minute the Noise was so terrible; as if the Skies had rent afunder, which was seconded with Dust, Smoak, and all the Terrors that the Art of Man could invent to ruin and undo one another; the excessive Heat making to yet more uneasy. The Grenadiers threw in their Grenadoes, and afterward got upon the Counterfearp: Upon which the light were throwing down their Arms and running into the Town with all Speed;

er.

id iv

ne rt

it,

r;

(e

n

d.

iis.

d,

0+

ou

ell

nd

he

ep.

00.

ot

rifb

ar

ur

ies.

ıft,

an

he

he

af-

on

ms

d;

ich

which our Men perceiving, enter'd the Breach hell-mell upon them, and above half the Earl of-Drogheda's Grenadiers, and foine others, were actually in the Town; the Regiments that were to lecond the Grenadiers, went to the Counterfearp, and having no Orders to go further. flopp'd, the life were all running from the Walls, and quite over the Bridge into the Englif Town, but teeing few of our Men enter, they were with much ado persuaded to rally a and those English that were in feeing themselves not followed, and their Ammunition being spent, defigned to reweat again, but some were thor, others taken, and very few came out as gain unwounded. The lrift then ventured on the Breach again, and from the Walls and all other Places, severely pessered those on the Counterfearp, for three Hours together, with Bullets, Stones and broken Bottles, even from the very Women, who boldly stood in the Breach and were nearer our Men than their own; fo that the Ammunition of the Besiegers being fpent, they thou ht it fafest to return to their Trenches. In the Heat of the Attack the Brandenburg Regiment, who behaved themselves very well, were got upon the Black Battery, where the Enemy's Powder took fire, and blew up a great many of them. the Men, Faggots, Stones, &c. flying in the Air with a dreadful Noise. From half a Hour after three till feven, there was one continued Fire of great and fmall Shot, without Intermission, infomuch that the Smoak from the Town reached in one continued Cloud to the Top of a Mountain at least fix Miles off; when our Men retreated, some were brought out of the Trenches dead, others without a Leg or Arm and feveral blind with Powder, and among them a great many Brandenburgers 4.00

who looked like Furies with the Gunpowdery The King stood nigh Crammet's Fort all the Time. and afterward went to his Camp much concerned, as well as the whole Army, a Mixture of Anger and Sorrow appearing in all their Faces. We Tost at least goo upon the Place, and had 1000 more wounded. We killed a great Number of the Irif by our Cannon; but it cannot be thought their Lois should be equal to ours having the Advantage of the Walls to defend themfelves. The Soldiers were defirous of a fecond Attack, seeming resolved to have the Town, or die every Man; but they did not know the Scarcity of our Ammunition, and befides it began to rain, and the next Day it rained very fast, to that it was resolved by a Council of War, that the Siege should be raised. We found some Difficulty in getting off our Cannon, the Ways were so soft with the Wet. and were also obliged to draw them off with Oxen, the Enemy having taken part of our Train Horses, which was one main Reason of raising the Siege. In a Day or two after, Monsieur Boiseleau, the Governor of Limerick, made a Speech to the Irifh, telling them, "That with much ado he had perfuaded them " to defend the Town, which. with God's Help, they had done; but affured them it was not " Fear, but Prudence and Policy that had made " the English quit the Siege, as appeared by their " flow Marches." And withal told them his Opinion. " That the next Time the Enemy came "they would have it." Which faid, he took leave, and went to the French Forces then at Galway, and defigned for France.

The Day the Siege was raised the King went to Waterford, and thence to England, sending the Lord Sidney and Thomas Conningsby, Esq; to the Camp, with a Commission to the Lords Justices.

September

upe

the the

Gin

Ma

a B

to .

ren

Up

the

pla

deli

the

and

Lim

to

vem

ceml

the

hou

Iflat

jace

fror

pen

the

not

TY

ne.

n-

of

es.

ad

oer

be

hg

m-

nd

or

ar-

to

to

nat

me

ays

ged

ng

one

Or

of

em,

em

lp,

300

ade

eir

pi-

me

ook

at

ent

the

the ces. September 8, the Lord Lisburn went before Kilmalluck, being a Garrison of 200 Men, which, upon the Approach of our Forces, yielded upon the first Summons, Nignath Castle having done the like some Time before to Major General Ginkle.

September 21, the Earl of Marlborough landed at Cork, with feveral Forces, and was joined by Major General Scravenmore and others, who prefently invested the Town, and soon after made a Breach in the Walls; so that after seven Days Siege the Garrison surrendered upon Articles.

October 2, the Earl of Marlborough marched thence to Kinfale; the Town was presently delivered; he then sent a Summons to the Governor to surrender the Forts. who returned Answer. That it would be Time enough to talk of a Surrender a Month hence. Upon this several Batteries were raised against the old, and afterward the new Fort, which play'd with success, that they were both

delivered up October 15 following.

After the taking of these two Places, part of the Irish Army in Kerry made several Incursions, and hurnt all the Towns of the Counties of Limerick and Cork; and the Enemies gave leave to several Protestants to come from Limerick, where all provisions were very scarce. In November General Ginkle returned to Dublin In December several Rapparees were got to the End of the Bog of Allen, 12 Miles from Dublin, it being ahout 40 Miles in Length and having several woody Islands from whence they plundered all the adjacent Country; but Colonel Fonks drove them from their Posts: Several small Skirmishes happened in the Winter, between the English and the Rapparees, wherein the first obtained divers notable Advantages; though generally their

Parties were much inferior to the Enemy, which.

was a great disheartening to them.

May 7, 1691, the whole Army took the Field under General Ginkle, and the Irif were buly in making Preparations for their Defence, having a new French General, named St. Ruth, fent them; who iffued out all Orders in King Lewis Name, and required the Irish Officers to take new Commiffions under the French King, in Profecution of the Defign of fubjecting Ireland to France, The first Place the English attempted was Ballimere, feated upon an high Tongue of firm Land, jutting out into a Lake, and strengthened with several Fortifications; five Batteries were raised against it, and the next Morning the General fent a Messenger to the Governor, "That if " the Garrison would furrender within two " Hours, he would fave their Lives, and receive " them as Prisoners of War; if not, that they " should expect no Quarter." The Governor would not return a direct Answer, in hopes of better Terms; whereupon feveral Breaches were made, which put them into such a Consternation, that divers white Flags were hung out, and May 9 the Garrison surrendered, out of which marched above 1000 Soldiers and Rapparees, and about 600 Women and Children.

Fune 19, the Army marched from Ballimore, and the next Day came before Arblone, and thought it very strange to see none but French Colours in 4 Parts of an Irish Garrison: A Battery of Ten Gurs was instantly planted, which were so well directed, that in a few Hours the Bastion against which they play'd, was laid in Ruins and there upon General Ginkle ordered an Assault to be made. The Enemy seemed at first resolved to have maintained the Breach; but upon Sight of the Hand Granadoes they sted in great Con-

fulion

ful

Wa

no

be

of

pla

the

the

bu

get

bei

Gr

we

the

Eng

COT

and

ŧO

fo

Pol

Ho

wit

the

oth

tak

Pla

efca

Ene

wer

Fug

tho

the

this

flair

off;

a R

deca

ich.

eld,

in

ing em;

me,

om-

ion

ance.

nore,

vich

eral

two

eive

they

rnor

es of

were

erna-

out,

ppa-

and

ught in 4

Ten

well

ainst

here.

o be

d to

Sight

Con-

fusion to the other Side of the Town, which was divided by a River, fo that the English had nothing to do but to enter, not 20 of our Men being wounded, and some few flain. One Part of the Town being thus taken, the Cannon play'd with great Success upon the Caftle, and the Enemies Works on the other Side the River, the Irifb having broken down the Stone-Bridge; but the General resolved to ford the River to get to them; and accordingly. Fune 30. the Sign being given by ringing the Church Bells. 1500 Grenadiers, with whom Major General Talmafe went that Day as Volunteer, entered the Water; the Enemy fired at first very smartly, but the English wading up to the Breast in Water, with continual huzzaing, advanced under the Smoke and Shelter of their own Cannon, and coming to the other Side, they threw their Grenadoes fo furiously, that the Enemy abandoned their Posts and Trenches, and in leis than half an Hour we were entirely Masters of the Town. with all the Enemies Works, and the Ruins of the Caftle; Major-General Maxwell and divers other Officers, with 200 common Soldiers, were taken Prisoners, and near 1200 killed on the Place, befides leveral Officers of Note; the rest escaped over the Ramparts, and fled to the Enemies Camp, from whence fome Battalions were coming to their Relief; but meeting the Fugitives, and receiving so warm a Salute from those Works which were so lately their own, they retreated to their Camp. The English, in this unparallelled Action, had not above 20 flain and 30 wounded.

The Irish Army, upon reducing the Town, decamped in the Night, and retreated ten Miles off; the English followed them, and having passed River that lay between them and the Enemy,

near

near Aughrim, after some skirmishing they drove in their Out-guards, the English Cannon having, in the mean Time, dislodged the Rebels Horse from the End of a narrow Lane that leads to Aughrim: The Irifh drew down great Bodies of Horse and Foot from their Camp, which was advantageously placed, and strongly posted, behind the high Banks, which lay one beyond another, and fell upon the left Wing of the Englife, and had a warm Dispute with our Foot for two Hours; but at last the Rebels gave Ground notwithstanding new Supplies of Horse and Foot were continually fent to relieve and fecond those that gave Way; but the English Courage furmounted all Dangers, who charged To bravely up the Hills upon the Squadrons of the Enemy, that they put them to an absolute Rout, and purfu'd them about 4 Miles, the Night preventing them from following farther, it being fix in the Evening before they engaged; and eight before they took their Flight. The Irish were never known to fight with more Refolution, especially the Foot; but it was their last Effort wherein the gasping Honour of the Choice of all the Catholick Nobility and Gentry in the Kingdom strove to do their utmost And besides their Number was superior to ours, being no less than 20000 Foot, and 8000 Horse and Dragoons, with all the Advantage imaginable that the Situation of Ground-could efford them; so that nothing but the Bleffing of God, and the Superior Valour and Conduct of the English could have wrested such a complete Victory out of their Hands. Of the Enemy 8000 were flin upon the Place, and among them the General St. Ruth. who was killed by a Cannon-Bullet; the Lord Galway and feveral others of Quality, about 500 were taken Prisoners, among

Arr Arr Epin

Port zin of

Ban Mal Lim

Ger nor and clar bef

the "fi

" t mad they man wit

ove the rick into

tion ral ally Def

foo the gin

whom

whon were the principal Commanders in the

Army, with 12 Standards and 30 Colours.

ove

ng,

rfe

to

of

Was

be-

ond

the

300

ave

orle

and

glifh

rged

of

lute

ight

be-

and

Trib

olu-

· laft

the

Gen-

: for

ours.

orle

rina-

fford

God,

Eng-

Pory

were

Ge.

non-

rs of

nong

vhom

Thomas 109%

After the Battle, the General fent Brigadier Epinger with 1000 Horle and Dragoons to seize Portumney, where the Rebels had a great Magazine of Provisions, who soon possessed himself of it; and the next Day the Fort and Castle of Banaber surrendered, whereby the English became Masters of all the Passes upon the Shannon, except Limerick, and those within eight Miles of it.

Fuly 17, the Army came before Galway, and the General fent a Trumpet to the Lord Dillon, Governor of the Town, that he should have Quarter and Pardon, pursuant to the Lords Justices Proclamation, which he fent him, if he furrendered before the Cannons were brought to fire upon the Garrison; his Answer was, " That Mon-" fieur d'Uffone who commanded, was of the fame "Opinion with him and the rest of the Officers, " and that they resolved to defend the Place to " the last." Upon which the English instantly made their Approaches with such Vigour, that they took a Fort upon an Hill, which commanded a Valley between them and the Town. without the Lofs of one Man, and then croffed over the River in two Boats fo fuddenly, that the Enemy were frighted into a Treaty: Balderick O Dannel, who defigned to throw his Brigade into the Place, being prevented of his Intentions by the prudent Management of the General; so that July 26, the City of Galway was actually furrendered; Monf. d'Uffone, according to his Defire, marched out incognito Iome Hours before.

August 25, the Army came before Limerick, and soon after several Batteries were raised against the City: The General hearing that some Regigiments of the Enemy's Horse and Rapparees were drawn together in Kerry, about sixteen

Miles

Sept

not

and thir

out

mon To

eft

into gazi Pov

Ren

Can

en

ing

Plac

of F

tion

rick t

the 1

Can

of t

land

the T

and

ceal

to b

ral

which

by

Nigh

Shann

men

paffe

ord

Gi the

Miles off, he fent away Brigadier Levilon, with soo Horle and Dragoons, in Pursuit of them. which they did so effectually, that few of them escaped. The English at the Siege advanced to Gromwel's Fort, the Enemy quitting both that and their Line of Communication with the Church, and returned to their Intrenchments near the Town. About the same Time the Earl of Tyrconnel died, as was certainly faid, out of Anguish of Mind to see the ruinous Condition of his Master's Affairs, and was buried at Limerick. The General having Notice that Colonel Henry Lutterel was feized by Order of the French Lieutenant-General, d'Mone, for having made some Proposals for a Surrender, and that he was fentenced to Death by a Court-Martial. he fent Word to Monfieur by a Trumpet, That if any Man was put to Death for having a Mind to come over to the English he would revenge it double upon the Itish Prifoners; which prevented his Death. Several Forts and Caftles about the Town were daily taken in, and the Batteries plzy'd continually upon the City, which fet it on fire in divers Places, and ruined the Walls and Castle. About the fame Time the Irifh having put between two and three hundred Protestants into a little Island in the Shannon, under a sufficient Guard; their fad and starved Condition so moved the Compassion of the Irish Officers who guarded them, and were also defirous to go over to the English, that they fent to Major Stroud, who was posted hardby with some of that Militia. to let him know their Intentions: Upon which the Major went over with a Party in Small Boats, and brought away both the Guards and Prisoners, who were almost starved for want of Food, in a Place where they had only two pitiful Huts to shelter them from the Cold and Rain. September

th

m.

m

to

at

he

nts

arl

of

on

me-

nel

nch

ade

was

ent

Man

the

Pri-

orts

ken

pon

ces

the

two

land

heir

om-

hem.

glifb.

ofted

him

lajor

and

ners,

in in

its to

tember

september 8, a great Battery, of 22 Pieces of Cannon, began to play very early in the Morning, and in a short Time made a Breach of above thirty Yards in the English Town and hring without Intermission, made terrible Havock, dismounting the Enemy's Cannon, set the English Town several Times on Fire, and laid the greatest Part in Rubbish; some of the Bombs fell into the Enemy's Stores, burnt two of their Magazines of Bisket, one of Brandy, and one of Powder, so that they were forced to remove the Remainder into the Irish Town.

September 13, the Lord Lisburn was killed by a Cannon Ball, and two Days after sligo was taken by the Earl of Granard, the Garrison confiding of five or fix hundred Men, who left in the Place fixteen Pieces of Cannon, thirty Barrels of Powder, with Shot and Provisions proportionable. One Captain Tuaffe came out of Limenick to the English, and informed the General, that the Cannon and Bombs had killed a great Number of the Garrison, who were reduced to fix thou

land Foot, and very ill clad.

General Ginkle having resolved that Part of the Army should pass the Shannon, and remove the Irish Horse which lay in the County of Clare, and so shutup the Town on that Side; to conceal his Design, he order'd the heavy Cannon to be drawn off and shipped, and quitted several Castles, as if he intended to raise the Siege which the Enemy observing, expressed their soy by loud and repeated Shouts: But the same Night the Pontins were secretly laid over the Shannon, and by break of Day the Royal Regiment of Dragoons, and a Detachment of Horse, passed the River undiscover d. Brigadier Chifford lay with sour Regiments of Dragoons to

have prevented their landing, but when he per. ceived they were got over, he brought down all his Men on Foot (their Horles being at Grass) to make what Opposition they could. but were presently routed, and for Haste threw away their Arms, leaving behind them all their Tents, Baggage, Saddles and other Accountrements, with two Pieces of Cannon and a Standard. Thete frequent Successes much intimidated the Enemy; and the French that were in Limerick had some Time before endeavoured to get away, but a Squadron of English and Dutch Men of War, and the Provision and Ammunition Ships from Kinfale, being by the General's Order come into the shannon, they returned back again; but a Vessel, on board which were &, Ruth's Goods and Plunder, attempting to get out of the Shannon, who was taken by one of their Majesty's Frigats.

September 22, the General passed the Shannon with a strong Party of Horse, Dragoons, and Foot, and fourteen Pieces of Cannon, who were drawn up before the Irifb Town, notwithstanding the continual Fire of the Enemy, and then ordered them to attack the Forts that secured Thomand Bridge; the Besieged at the same Time fending two great Detachments to enforce and fecond the Irish that defended it: However, the English went on with such Courage and Bravery, that they beat them from their Works, and forced them to fly toward the Town; but the Governor fearing the victorious English would enter with them, durft not let down the Draw bridge to receive them, which occasioned a great Slaughper of the vanquish'd Irish, so that nothing was to he feen from the Foot of Thomand Bridge to the Draw-bridge but Heaps of dead Bodies; 600 0 the Enemy were flain, and 130 taken Prisoners

and

211

C

Iv

Me

ex:

ny

WI

the

in

bo

COI

to

up

pre

fice

the

No

Cuti

Co

To

Cai

pol

ftea

whi

fam

Mo:

tot

and

3. t

fifti

Affa

the

fon

whi

Side

er-

wn

at ld,

ew

neir

tre-

an-

ida-

me-

t a-Men ion

Or-

rack

St.

out

heir

vith

oot,

vere

and-

hen

ired

ime

and

the

ery,

for-

Go-

nter

idge

ugh-

as to

the

0 0

ners

and

and among them many great Officers. Whilst the Conflict endured, the Irish play'd very furiously with their great and small Shot; and the Mettle of the English precipitating them too far, exposed them to the Enemy's Fire, whereby many more were killed than would have been otherwise; so that near 300 were slain and wounded, though not any one of Remark. The next Day in the Asternoon the Enemy beat a Parley on both Sides the River, and defired a Truce to be continued for three Days, that they might send to their Horse, which lay about Clare, to know upon what Conditions they defired to be comprehended in the Capitulation.

September 25, Colonel sheldon, and other Irish Officers, came into the English Camp, and from thence to Limerick; the next Day Sarsfield and Nobop dined with the General; and the Lord Carts and Sir David Collier, Colonel Tissany, and Colonel Piper, were sent as Hostages into the Town; and four Irish Lords remained in the

Camp, as Hoffages for the Garrison.

September 27, the Triff fent them out their Proposals, which the General not approving, inflead of an Answer, sent back 12 other Articles which was all he would allow them; and at the fame Time gave Orders for the great Guns and Mortars to be ready, if they refused to confent to them; who feeing the General's Resolution. and finding no other Remedy, at length, Offobre 3. the Articles of Capitulation were figured, confifting of two Parts, the first relating to Civil Affairs, which were figned by the Lords Justices, the General, and Perfons deputed by the Garrifon; the other in Reference to Military Affairs, which were subscrib'd by the Generals on both Sides: Such of the French and Irifh as had a Mirid to

Ship

the .

into

thip:

Ship

WOU

Bu

ing

lenc

truft

man

Rap

of F

pror

fuad

ders

tune

·N

Tov

Boar

ried

upo

abou

by .

he 1

Nun

him.

alre

the (

ferv

thei

nor

Reg

renc

hun

the

D

to pass the Seas, were to have Liberty, for their present Conveniencies, to stay in the English Town and Island, till they could be shipt away; and the Castles of Ross, Clare, with all other Places and Castles that were then in Possession of the Irish, were forthwith to be delivered to the English. In pursuance of this Agreement, one Gate of the Town was deliver'd up that Evening, and the next Day the Lord Curts marched into the Irish Town; and took Possession of it with several Regiments of Foot.

At this very Time News came that divers French Men of War, with the Transport Ships, were on the Coasts, and endeavoured to put into some Places distant from Limerick, either not knowing the Harbours, or being uncertain how Affairs stood there; but at length, it feems, they had certain Knowledge that Limerick had fubmitted, and upon what Terms; and one Article being, That such of the Irish and French as had a mind to leave the Kingdom and go to France, might stay to expect a free Passage this ther without Disturbance; the French being hereby affured not to be attacked by our Men of War, boldly appeared on the Coasts of Kerry, being about 24 Men of War, and 25 Transport Ships, with some Fire-ships, having on Board 1000 Arms, Wine, Brandy, and other Provisions. And that it might be thought their Defign in coming was only to carry off the French and Irish that were unwilling to flay, Monfieur d'Uffone, the late French Governor, took the first Opportunity to give Notice of them to Major General Talmash, who was appoint ed by the General to command in Limerick; whereupon it being judged more convenient that they should transport themselves in French Ships,

ships, than to trust ours in the Enemy's Port, the Transport Ships were admitted to come into the Shannon but the Men of War and Firehips to keep out at Sea, and those Transport ships to have Liberty to take on Board fuch as would freely embark.

neur

glifb

ay;

Pla-

of

the

one

ren-

in-

vith

vers

ips,

put

her

ain

ms,

had

one

ench

to

thi-

ing

Men erry,

anf-

on

ther

heir

the

tay,

ook

hem

int-

ick ;

ent

ench

ips,

But the Irib Noblemen and Gentlemen having been made too fenfible of the French Infolency in their own Country, resolved not to frust to their Kindness in France, and therefore many of them, as well as some Chiefs of the Rapparees, came in and freely took the Oath of Fidelity to their Majesties; but others being promised great Advantages in France, were perfuaded by Sarsfield, Sheldon and other Commanders, to embark with them, and make their Fortunes in the Service of the late King Fames.

November I, the Irifo entirely left the English Town of Limerick, and part of them went on Board the French Ships, one of which that carried 400 Men, with several valuable Goods, ran upon a Rock, and about 100 were drowned.

December 22, the Remainder of the Irish being-about 2600 Men, Women, and Children, were by Sarsfield embarked from Corke to France, tho' he thought to have carried off a far greater Number; but several whole Regiments deferred him, upon Advice of the ill Treatment the Irill. already landed in France, had received, where the Officers were generally displaced, or made to ferve in lower Stations, and Frenchmen put over their Heads. After this Colonel Foulk, Governor of Dublin, had Orders to disband the Irifb Regiments that came over to us upon the Surrender of Limerick, except one thousand four hundred, who were fent into the Service of the Emperor of Germany.

66

88

66

66 .

th

ur

te

23

Ireland being thus happily reduced to the Obedience of their Majesties, General Ginkle went to Dublin, where he and the rest of the gallant Commanders were received with a general Joy, and the highest Marks of Respect to their Merits, who had been so serviceable to the Kingdom. Soon after the General embarked for England, and was received very graciously by their Majesties, and created Earl of Aublone; the Parliament likewise sending their Thanks to him for his good Services, desiring him to communicate the same to all the Officers that served under him in this Expedition; and he, together with them, was highly entertained with a noble Treat by the City of London.

The Lords Justices were very diligent to settle Matters in Ireland, which now began to breath again, after such Ruins and Devastations as had been made by the brutish Iris. And the Parliament in England abrogated the Oath of Allegiance in that Kingdom and order'd another Oath to be taken; and Sir David Collier was made Go-

vernor of Limerick.

In August. 1693, the Lord Viscount sidney being constituted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, arrived there, and was received with loud Peals of Cannon, and complimented by the Nobility; and after having taken the Oath, the Sword was delivered to him, and the Day ended with Acclamations of Joy, and Bonsires. And soon after his Excellency issued out Writs for calling a Parliament in that Kingdom, who met accordingly, and his Excellency, in an eloquent Speech, declared. "The Happiness they enjoy'd by being restor'd to this great Privilege, since the Kingdom could not so well be recovered to any Degree of Settlement legally, as by a

A Parliament constituted and settled, and that

History of the Kingdom of Ireland. 197

" he hoped they would make use of it to pass " fuch Laws as might tend to thefi 'm Settlement " of the Country upon the Protestant Interest. " and that it would be a great Satisfaction to " his Majesty, to see them establish'd in Peace " and Prosperity, having had so great and glorious a Part in relieving them from the Ca-" lamities under which they labour'd."

After this the Commons presented their Speaker, and proceeded to I wear their Members; they then ordered an Address of Thanks to be drawn up to his Majesty, and another to the Lord Lieu-

tenant, and then paffed,

she.

to

ant

OY,

Me-

ng.

Eng-

heir

Par-

him

mu-

ved

ther

ble

fet-

eath

had

Par-

egi-

Dath

Go-

be-

areals

ity ;

was

Ac-

n af-

ling

ac-

tent

b'yo

ince

ered

by a

that

he he

1. An Act of Recognition to their Majesties undoubted Title to the Crown of England.

2. For encouraging Protestant Strangers to

" fettle in that Kingdom.

O More to Tank of Inches

A CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF TH

Cook Bods of Monteens .

Mary Sail Of Breezen

Thurse Harles Wileyford and

Montgowers, Bul of Marin

A STATE OF THE STA

trede, Early of the second

Charles a value of the

Margiere East or Longians

branched for hind carbon.

Dwgan, East of Lingship

3. For additional Excise upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors.

4. For taking AffiJavits in the Country.

After which the Parliament was prorogued to April, and from thence to September, 1693.

the test in the second of the

the All to its fall of the Samer Let , at a familiar of ...

Troping in I was

winter though that of Entries

Misseut, Early of Willmouth

Parkers fire of Melicinary

4

en timero Billio for a fine for

TOTAL PROPERTY.

Land to real of the

Magnestial of the Stance

sapar to half

graph and of Employment

A

L

OF THE

NOBILITY in the Kingdom of IRELAND, 1693.

SIR Charles Porter, Knight, Lord Chancellor
Dr. Michael Boyle, Lord Archbishop of Ardmagh, Frimate of all Ireland

Dr. Francis March, Archbishop of Dublin Dr. Narcissus Marsh, Archbishop of Castel

Dr. Joseph Vesey, Archbishop of Tham Richard Earl of Cork, Lord Treasurer

DUKES.

BUtler, Duke of Ormend Schomberg, Duke of Leinster

EARLS.

Firz Gerald, Earl of Kildare O Bryan Earl of Thomand Burk, Earl of Clamickard Tonchett, Earl of Castlehaven Boyl, Earl of Cork Mac-Donnel, Earl of Antrim Nugent, Earl of Westmeath Dillon, Earl of Rescommon Ridgway, Earl of Londonderry Fielding, Earl of Desmond Brabazon, Earl of Meath. Barry, Earl of Barrymore Vaughan, Earl of Carbury. Plunket, Earl of Fingall Chichefter, Earl of Dennegall Lambert, Earl of Cavan CU

O Bryan, Earl of Inchignin Macarty, Earl of Clancarty Boyl, Earl of Orrery Coot, Earl of Montrath Moor, Earl of Drogheds Talbot, Earl of Waterford and Wexford Montgomery, Earl of Mount Alexander Palmer, Earl of Castlemain. Toaffe, Earl of Carling ford Power, Earl of Tyrone Jones, Earl of Ranglangh Jungier, Earl of Longford Forbes, Barl of Granard Dungan, Earl of Limerick

Coot, Gink

V

Rock But Fille Ann

Dille Nett

Loft Bea May Nee

Sars

San Chai Scui

Lun Smi Wen Mo

Fai Bui Fit:

01

Cock Tra Smi

Bul Bro Ogli Bul Ba

Boy Ske Cha Coot. Earl of Ballimore Ginkle, Earl of Athlone

VISCOUNTS.

D Refton, Viscount Gorman-Roch, Vifcount Fermey Butler, Viscount Mountgarret Villers, Viscount Grandison Annefley Viscount Valentia Dillon, Viscount Caftello and Gallen

Netterville, Viscount Lowth Loftus, Viscount Ely Beaumont Viscount Swords Magennis, Viscount Iveagh Needham, Viscount Kilmurry Sarsfield Viscount Kilmallock Burk, Viscount Maye Sanderson, Viscount Caffletown Chaworth, Viscount Ardmagh Scudamore, Vilcount Shige Lumly, Viscount Waterford Smith, Viscount Strangford Wenman, Viscount Twam Molineux, Vilcount Maryborough

'n

13

ind

int

Fairfax, Viscount Emly Butler, Viscount Kerrine Fitz-William, Viscount Merrion

O Dempfey, Vifcount Glenma-

Ceckain, Viscount Cullen Tracy, Viscount Ratheoof Smith, Viscount Carrington of

Barrefore Bulkeley, Viscount Cashet Brounker, Viscount Lynns. Ogle, Viscount Catherlough Butler, Viscount Galmoy Barnewell, Viscount King fland Boyl, Viscount Shannon Skevington, Viscount Massereen Chamendly, Viscount Kells

Fanshaw, Viscount Dromove O Bryan, Viscount Clare Trever, Viscount Dungannon Boyl, Viscount Dungarvan Berkley, Viscount Fitz-Hard-

ing of Beerhaven Caulfield, Viscount Charlemone Wingfield, Viscount Powerfourt Boyle, Viscount Bleffingtown Lane, Viscount Lanesborough Dawney, Viscount Down Parsons, Viscount Ross Stuart, Vilcount Montjoy Lofens, Viscount Lisburn Extinck.

Bourk, Vilcount Galway Brown, Viscount Kenmare Viscount Mount Mac-Cart. Calhel

Chievers, Viscount M. Leinster

BARONS.

RErmingham, Baron of A thenree Coursey, Baron of Kinfale Fitz-Morris, B. of Kerry an

Fleming, Baron of Slane St. Lawrence, Bar. of Heath Barnewall, B. of Trundlestown Plunket, Baron of Dunfany Butler, Baron of Dunboyne Fitz-Patrick, B. of Upper Offers Plunket, Baron of Lowth Burk, Baron of Caffle-Connel Butler, Baron of Caber Bark, Baron of Brittas Stuart, Bat, of Caftle-Stuart Extinct

Follot, Baron of Bally hannon Maynard, Baron of Wicklow George Baron of Dundalk Digby, Baron of Geashel Fitz-Williams, Baton of Lifford

200 A Lift of the Nobility of Ireland.

Blaney Baron of Monaghan
Malone, Baron of Glenmallum
and Courchy

and Courchy
Herbert, Baron of Casselle-Island
Calvert, Baron of Baltimore
Brereton, Baron of Longhlin
Hare, Baron of Colerain
Sherard, Baron of Leitrim
Magwire, Baron of Inniskilling
Hamilton, Baron of Strabane
Hawley, Baron of Duncannon

Arlington, Baron of Killard

King, Baron of King-stown
Barry, Baron of Santry
Annessy, Baron of Altham
Bellow, Baron of Duleek
Petty, Baron of Shelborn
Fitton, Baron of Gawsworth
Bourk, Baron of Riverstown
Cutts, Baron of Gowran
Conningsby, Baron of Clanbrazil

161

161

161

16:

16

16

16

16

16

16

16

16

16

16

16

16

16

16

16

16

Archbishops in Ireland, 4.

1. Arnagh 2. Dublin 3 & 3. Cashel 4. Tuam

Bishopricks 18

i. Meath

2. Kildare 3. Waterford

4. Cloufert

5. Elphin

7. Clogher 8. Dromore

6. Ferns and Leighlin

3. Dromore
9. Offory

10. Derry

12. Killaloe

13. (ork

15. Cloine 16. Killala

17. Rapho 18. Kilmore.

University 1.

There are 32 Counties in Ireland, out of which are in all 275 Parliament-Men.

A Catalogue of all the Lord Lieutenants, Lord Deputies, and Lord Justices of Ireland, from 1603 to 1703.

1603 SIR George Carie, Treasurer Deputy
1604 SArthur Chichester Lord Belfast Deputy
Thomas Fones, Lord Archbishop

1610 of Dublin.
Sir Richard Wing field

Juffices

1614

A Lift of the Nobility of Ireland. 201 Lord Deputy. 1614 Lord Belfatt Lord Archbishop of Dublin S Juffices. 1615 Sir Fohn Denham 1616 Sir Oliver St. Febr Lord Deputy. Adam Loftus, Viscount Ely Richard Wingfield, Vife. Powerfcourt Justices. Henry Cary, Viscount Falkland Lord Deputy: 1622 S Adam Loftus, Viscount Ely S fustices. 1629 Richard Boyle, Earl of Corke 1633 Thomas Viscount Wentworth Lord Deputy. Adam Loftus, Viscount Ely 1636 Charles Wandsworth, Esq. Master Justices. of the Rolls 1636 Thomas, Viscount Wentworth Lieutenant. S Robert Dillon. Lord Kilkenny 1639 Charles Wandsworth, Esq; > Juffices. 1640 Thomas Wentworth, E. of Strafford Lieutenant. 1640 Ch. Wandfworth Master of the Rolls, Deputy. Sir William Parsons 1641 Sir John Burlace, Master of the Justices Ordnance Sir Fohn Burlace Tuffices! 1642 Sir Henry Titchburn 1643 Fames Butler, Marquis of Ormond, Lieutenant. Deputy. Lieutenant Chancellor Steel

022

ra-

1654 Charles Fleetwood 1655 Henry Cromwel 1659 Chancellor Baron Corbet Maurice Eustace. Lord Chancellor

1660 Roger, Earl of Ornery Instices. Charles Earl of Montrash

1662 Fames Butler Duke of Ormond Lieutenant. 1663 Thomas, Earl of Offery Deputy. 1665 Duke of Ormond
1668 Earl of Offery Lieutenant.

1668 Earl of Offery

1669 Fohn Lord Roberts

Deputy.

1670 Fohn Lord Berkley

Deputy.

Deputy.

Lift of the Nobility of Ireland.

SLord Archbishop of Dublin 1671 Sir Arthur Forbes 1671 John Lord Berkley Will Lieutenant. 1674 Henry Capell, Earl of Effect . Lieutenant. Duke of Ormond Lieutenant. SLord Primare Justices, 16843 Lord Granard 168; Earl of Clarendon Lieutenant. 1686 Earl of Tyrconnel Lord Viscount Sidney Thomas Conningsby, Etg; 1692 Lord Viscount Sidney Lieutenant, Scharles Porter, Lord Chancellor Juffices. 1693 Sir Gril Wich CLord Carell Justices. 1693 Sir Cyril Wich William Duncomb; Efq; 1697 Lord Capell Lieutenant. CLord Chancellor 1696 Earl of Montrash - Justices. Earl of Dregheda 1697 Earl of Galway S Justices. 1699 Earl of Galway Archbishop of Dublin Justices. 1699 Earl of Berkley Earl of Galway Justices. (Archbishop of Dublin 1701 Z Earl of Diogheda Juffices. Earl of Mount-Alexander Lieutenant. 1701 Earl of Rochester SArchbishop of Dublin Justices. 1702 Earl of Drogheda CEarl of Mount-Alexander Thomas Erl, Elq;
Thomas Keitly, Elq; > Justices. Lieutenant. 1703 Fames Duke of Ormond

OFINIS.

đ.

lices.

nant. nant. nant.

lices, nant.

tices.

ices.

lices.

nanti

ices.

ices.

ices.

ices.

ant.

ices.

ant.